

wHaT tHe LoRd HaS dOnE wIth mE

by Victor Nicholas Hafichuk

A Theo-autobiography

PART ELEVEN - The Issues of Life to Troublous Times

Particle - The Issues of Life

It was about May of 2004 that we changed the title, *Public Forum Correspondence*, to *The Issues of Life*. As I spent more and more time publishing and replying to letters, Marilyn expressed feeling neglected and questioned the time and energy I was putting into the work. Paul and I also questioned it, but I couldn't help but conclude it was God's will. As the public responded, the opportunity was great for sharing the truth with many.

While Paul and I spent much time sharing what the Lord gave us, many have gone their way, some vomiting all over us, like Brad and Lana Ackerman, Martina Rodriguez and John Oldham, Michael Matney, Val Smith and hundreds of others. At the time, I prayed: "Lord, You have sent us without guarantees of being received but with the promise of being hated, and so it is. I thank You and praise You for all Your goodness and mercy."

Particle - BSE Scam

On May 15th of 2007, Mark Purdey of England visited farmers in Picture Butte, Alberta to speak against the policies of federal governments concerning Mad Cow disease. He put forth a theory as to the cause, which sounded reasonable, and made more sense than what officials were saying. He blamed it on the chemical sprays that the feedlots used on cattle to control the insect and parasite infestations that resulted from a restrictive and unnatural environment conducive to disease.

As we sat listening, a tall, casually dressed fellow with a ponytail just behind me stood up with pen and clipboard in hand. With artificial politeness, he subtly asked some very pointed, prepared questions. It seemed rather obvious he wasn't there simply to listen or investigate objectively. It didn't smell good.

Purdey seemed intimidated, not for lack of knowledge but because he might be charged or sued by certain powers for his assertions. He was being very careful with

his words. During the talk, he spoke of others who had said the same things he was saying, and who had died mysteriously in alleged mishaps.

We were later told that the fellow questioning him was an agent of the CFIA (Canadian Food Inspection Agency). It was possible that the cost to the petrochemical companies like Monsanto or Cargill would be in the billions if it were proven that they were responsible for the great BSE (“Mad Cow” - Bovine Spongiform Encephalopathy) problem. Therefore, they would stop at nothing to suppress any evidence. We certainly have seen them at work in ruthless, immoral manners. They are responsible for much bloodshed.

Particle - Marcia’s Admonishment

Sara Schmidt had a dream and writes:

“This dream came in May 2004, at a time in which Marcia’s stance was becoming clear, in full color. It also happened during a time in which I was struggling over a reply I was writing to Mom. It was a reply that ‘ended’ things for me in a certain way, and I was given a victory to stand in the Lord:”

“Marcia was standing before the throne of the Lord. She stood tall, and I see now that she was hard, unyielding before Him. The Lord was not visible in my line of view; I was watching her. I was out of the center of the court, so to speak, meaning that the Lord was speaking to her, not to me, yet His words were for me as well. He said, *‘What?! Are your sins, your weaknesses, faults, incapacities too hard for Me to handle? Are they too much for Me? Can I not take care of those?’*” END OF DREAM

“I felt like I needed to tell this dream to Marcia. When I did, she gave me no reaction, which slightly surprised me. I asked her if she could accept or own those things that were said to her - did she not have any need? She told me that she couldn’t because she didn’t see how she ever lost hope. I didn’t have any more to say, but Paul had things to say to her regarding repentance. Victor then brought up those same words that the Lord spoke to me after much agonizing about my letter to Mom.”

Particle - Victory and Rest

In the same morning, hundreds of miles apart, brother Paul and I simultaneously received some revelation from God, which agreed. This happening was not unusual (we have experienced it many times) but the truth is what I would like to share now.

Paul wrote: “I was considering this morning as I read some psalms how the Lord sustains all and is over all, and how He has truly hidden Himself in it. What a marvelous thing; how great He is in that He is all-powerful and sovereign, yet not appearing, while manifest in everything!”

I replied to Paul May 14, 2004:

Paul, what you received in the Psalms was what I was receiving early this morning, that God is over all things, including actions and reactions. He is over the way each person is, and a purpose is ordained and being worked out by and through the way everybody is.

Does that mean that we cease being bad? Yes, we must repent, but above that, there is that ***understanding*** that He is the Engineer and in control of everything that exists. Knowing that, knowing His intentions, and what He is like (that He is Love, for example, love being unselfish and having perfectly good intent), we can rest despite ourselves and others.

We know He's over all things, including mistakes, goof-ups, evil acts - everything, that nothing occurs without His supervision and will, that He's all-powerful, in full control, and will have His way. Knowing these things, though outwardly they appear to not be true, is rest, as you said. This is the victory.

Shall I strive to cease being angry, impatient, intolerant, or critical? While it's up to me to endeavor to control my passions, the victory isn't in the controlling of those things but in the knowledge that God has also purposed my infirmities and faults and those of others. Therefore, I can rest, despite myself, my circumstances, and all people.

If He alone matters, that's all there is to it. ***Victory doesn't come by overcoming self, but in knowing the Sovereignty of God and resting in that knowledge.*** The resting is not a result of work, but the result of ***understanding*** God and His ways.

One can only believe God if he loves Him, and he can only love God if he believes Him. If he believes Him, he will obey Him and do His will. **His will is for us to rest in Him. 'This is the work of God, that you believe in Him Whom He has sent.'**

What does it mean to believe on Jesus Christ? It's not a mere belief in His existence or an approval of His teachings, or to do good to others, or to make or give sacrifices, or profess that He's Lord. All these things are good and necessary, but true faith is more.

To believe in Jesus Christ means that we put our entire trust in Him. To do so, we must know He's in full control, that He can and does do everything He pleases, that He has our best interests at heart, and that He will, therefore, perform His will to perfection. It is God's will that we have the knowledge and understanding that He is in full control; this is the Way of Rest promised to our souls - it is His glorious work.

Particle - Last Call for Past Family and Friends

About May 17, 2004, and the days leading up, it was coming to me that it was time to revisit family and friends of many years before. It was time for us to say, "Here we are. We have taken the journey you rejected and scorned; we have arrived at our

purposed destination. Now we speak to you from here.” It seemed like a “last call.” It occurs to me that destruction is coming for them.

Particle - Vision - A Wondrous Out-of-This-World Smile

On May 20, 2004, we received a notice from lawyers in Dauphin, Manitoba, who were dealing with Aunt Mary Prestayko’s will. She had passed away and named me, one of her nephews, and several other relatives in the will. I was surprised I was included.

At some point that day, or the next morning, I saw her face - just her face. She was absolutely elated. Her face beamed with perfect joy. These words describing the expression on her face could never be used legitimately of anyone alive in this world. When we see people smiling and grinning, there remains the hint of sorrow or reserve. Most often faces are restrained in a smile, which tells of the negative memory of the past, wariness of the present and anxiety of the future. This is quite natural and to be expected in this world. Aunt Mary’s face was entirely void of any negativity.

I was going to say Aunt Mary had relief from this world, from the cares that formed a cage for her in this life. But there was no relief. Relief smacks of deliverance from something, or a state following a cessation of discomfort. Though she suffered in this life, losing her husband, then her only son and all her life had been spent working hard on a farm and wishing she had been somewhere else, her face had no hint of relief. It was as though nothing evil or negative had ever happened to her. The Lord does indeed wipe away every tear; old things are passed away and totally forgotten.

What was she seeing? There were people greeting her there and the event was glorious, a total surprise, fully unexpected, beyond the wildest imagination. Was it her family, all in health and joy that she saw? Saints? Angels? The Lord? All of the above? I don’t know. I can say I’m very glad for her.

Not long after I was converted to Christ in 1973, I went to visit Aunt Mary on their farm. She was washing dishes, so I picked up a towel to dry. She turned to me and exclaimed, “Nobody ever helps me with the dishes! And you know what? That reminds me! Last night, I had a dream; I dreamt that Jesus came and helped me with the dishes, just like you are! And I saw His mother, too! She was standing there in the hall...right there... (she pointed). She was facing this way, her hands were hanging in front of her, clasped together, and her head was bowed. I saw all that in the dream!”

I hadn’t seen Aunt Mary since the early eighties...1980, I believe. I will see her again.

Particle - Threats

A David Borsboom of Coaldale sent us a nasty note, threatening to send us computer viruses. A Ken R. Codd of Frito-Lay was also nasty and threatened to “make [our] computer very sick.” I replied to each that there was no need for threats; all they had to do was ask to be removed from the mailing and I would do so. Marilyn was against

our mailing unsolicited correspondence to strangers and Jonathan had his doubts about it, too.

Particle - The End of Political Persuasion

We have ceased to give any credence to politics or political leaders of any political persuasion. We see that people must learn to vote for Jesus Christ; after all, He's Our Only Hope.

Particle - An Idyllic Farm

I spoke to the Bensons on how the Lord has given us a much sought-for idyllic farm many can only dream of having, whether it is self-sustaining or externally financed. In Canada, it's not easy to have, except as a gift from God. Income is too low and costs are too high for our kind of small, organic, mixed, market farm operation, far enough from, yet close enough to, an urban populace. Such a gift isn't given to many, no matter how much money or skill they possess.

Particle - Unusual Coincidences, One after Another

On May 26th, while on a business trip to Calgary, I dropped off some bread trays for Prairie Mills Bakery at the Bean Scene in the Lakeview Mall (no longer there). As I was struggling to get through the door, a customer got up from her table and opened the door for me.

I thanked her and asked her if she wished to purchase some fresh organic eggs, which she did. When she saw our van being from Lethbridge, she asked if I knew her brother, Lloyd "Lannie" Cavers in Moon River Estates. I informed her that Lloyd lived on our street, on the same side, four houses away.

The Cavers' hometown was Pine Falls, Manitoba. In the sixties, I went to MIT in Winnipeg with Rick Harrison and met Ian Ross at the Bay. The Cavers well knew both these men because Pine Falls was their hometown as well. All three of us ended up as department managers at the Bay. I also partied and double-dated together with them and their girlfriends.

Small world? How small? Only 4 houses down the street? Mostly in one department store? All in Pine Falls? That small.

Particle - Jiny Liu, Jiny Liu

On May 28th, I was speaking on our business phone line to a Jiny Liu for the first time in my life. She was from Calgary and was trying to sell Chlorella. As I was speaking to her, another call came. I asked Jiny to hold on while I answered it. Switching over, it was Jiny Liu. Did I press the wrong button or fail to press it properly? No, but it was

still Jiny Liu, only this time one from Lethbridge, trying to sell me herbs from E. Excel International!

I was amazed. I was on the phone simultaneously with these two. What are the chances?! Now I would have some fun. I told the second caller I'd call her back because I was speaking to Jiny Liu on the other line.

"This is Jiny Liu!" she insisted.

"Yes, I know that, but I'm also speaking to Jiny Liu on the other line." Hearing the silent, yet loud confusion, I explained and we laughed. I then returned to the first Jiny and said, "I'm sorry, Jiny, but I had Jiny Liu on the other line."

"This is Jiny Liu," she replied.

"Yes, I know, but so was the lady on the other line!" I teased. Not only were their names the same, their reactions were understandably the same - confusion, and even likely wondering if I was out of my mind. I explained, and I think she believed me when I gave her some of the details (reasonable details can serve to convince but not so easily with such "unreasonable" circumstances)! Notice how each of them, with a name spelled the same, was also selling me a food supplement. Just how coincidental can things get?

I wonder if the two of them hadn't colluded to have some fun with me!

Particle - Cody and Nabal

I was feeling bad and thinking I was wrong about being angry so much and so often with Cody Dahl and his terrible unreasonableness, but then I recalled how David was ready to kill Nabal, who also was a fool (1 Samuel 25), so I didn't feel so bad. Cody and Nabal are so similar, both money-loving, selfish idolaters. I do hope Dena is an Abigail, that is, someone who believes. If not, so be it.

Particle - Another Coincidence - The Revisitation Considered

Soon the opportunity for the "last call" to relatives and past acquaintances dropped into my lap. In the papers from the lawyers for the Mary Prestayko estate were the names and addresses of nearly forty relatives listed as heirs. I hadn't seen or heard of most of them for decades.

I decided to follow up on what had been coming to me only days ago. We began emailing *The Issues of Life* correspondence to them. One by one, they began to cancel out from the start. Finally, I notified them that if they didn't express an interest in receiving the mail, there would be no more. Not one requested a continuation. After some months, all mailing ceased.

Particle - Vision - Danette Sits as Queen

In the first part of June 2005, a woman calling herself “Danette” wrote, rejecting *The Issues of Life*:

“From what I have read of your messages, you seem to have some superior attitude, that you have ‘it’ and the rest of us don’t; yet you know nothing about us, our ministry, our adherence to Scripture, our growth in grace and in the Spirit. Nothing! We are a group of Christians finding our roots in the Torah, and returning to the Old Paths of knowledge as fast as we can. Sooo much has been lost and/or corrupted, and we are looking for additional insights and knowledge beyond what we have. Teachers are ever students. I, as their teacher, seek truth where ever I can find it. I accept it as Truth, only when proved by Scripture. I study both Greek and Hebrew to be sure of word origins and intended meaning, and seek communication with others who are moving in the same direction.

With that said, Thank you, but no thank you; you seem to have nothing to offer us.

Please unsubscribe

Danette”

I then saw a vision, and replied, describing it:

Danette, yes, we do ‘have it.’ We know much more about you than you can imagine or care to believe.

We have nothing to offer you and you have nothing to receive. I see, sitting upon a home-made throne formed by a crude craftswoman, a soiled one in rags sitting as queen before ignorant subjects, with a stick in hand for a scepter, presuming to be a humble teacher, who has nothing to give and nothing to receive but her self-perceived wisdom and knowledge. You rely on your carnal mind and vaunt yourself in all pride and earthly dignity, yet are a beggar pretending. You don’t seek truth; you believe yourself to be the incarnation of it.

We have interrupted a nest of those which lay eggs but are not birds. Do your thing, Danette, kill your own with the letter, spreading your puffing, and generating two fold the children of hell you are yourself.

Bitterness? Hate? No. Truth...and condemnation of that of which you accuse us.

You are unsubscribed.

In the One you despise,

Victor Hafichuk

Particle - A Conservative Evangelical Political Candidate

In the first week of June, Jim Menzies came to the door seeking support as Conservative Member of Parliament for the federal government. I asked him several questions. He went to the ***Church of the Nazarene***, believed in GMO's, and had no problem with Monsanto or any of its products, like highly toxic Roundup. I told him for Whom I was voting - Jesus Christ. He didn't understand or agree.

Jim was voted in without contest, this area being very conservative politically.

And Jim was a member of the "Church of the Nazarene"? Nominal Christianity is dead, as is each individual member, except for those whom God has called out of the systems of men, both religious and political.

How can one seek favor with men if serving God, or have God's favor while pleasing men? How does one gain men's votes without pleasing them? And just try pleasing men while mentioning God and see how far you get.

Particle - A Double Prophecy Boomerang

On June 8th, 2004, we received an email from Bridgett Staack, Stan Howell's daughter, letting us know that Stan died of a heart attack on **June 2nd, 2004** and that his ashes would be divided into several urns and distributed among the family.

It was on **June 2nd, 2001**, that we first heard of **Stan Howell**. Precisely three years later he died, **his prophecies** (or more accurately, curses) came to pass, not on Paul and me, but on him. He died of a heart attack, as he said Paul would, and was "buried in an unmarked grave," as he said I would be. Thus was fulfilled the Scripture (and it has been several times for us):

"And if anyone will hurt them, fire proceeds out of their mouth and devours their enemies. And if anyone will hurt them, so it is right for him to be killed" (Revelation 11:5 MKJV).

Are Paul and I the two witnesses?

Who says there is no God?

I wrote a letter to Bob Nelson, informing him of what had happened. He called Paul, telling Paul he had composed a lengthy response to us, but suddenly lost it on his computer and gave up.

Particle - Dream - A House Toppled

I awoke on the morning of June 12, 2004, Shabbat, having dreamt that I was in Nelson's home. It was rectangular in layout and seemed divided lengthwise in two, like a doublewide mobile home. There was a wall separating the two sections, except

for a doorway about ten feet wide. I was with the Nelsons on one side and then passed from that section, through that doorway, to the other.

As I walked, the house suddenly had a slight sway or slow wiggle, as though it was supported on unstable pillars. Entering the second section, I lay down by a fireplace, which was at the partition wall. As I was lying there, I noticed the sway again. I stood up and shifted my weight back and forth some to see if I could sway the house that way, thinking that perhaps the unusual movement was my imagination.

Sure enough, the house wiggled from side to side. I suddenly realized that it wasn't going to stop. I felt somewhat responsible and afraid the house was now going to topple.

One would think that the house would fall flat, on collapsed pillars, but it didn't. It toppled over on its side, with one side against the ground and the other in the air. I and others (seemed like the Nelsons), climbed over to the upper side and looked out the door. What did we see but a memorial to the dead, which had been under the house, the kind one sees by roadsides where loved ones had been killed in a traffic mishap. There was a cross, wreaths, and flowers – that sort of thing. That was the dream.

Interpretation: The last time I saw Bob and Karen was in March '04 on a plane to Minneapolis after the Hsin Ten Disney Cruise. We were supposed to be in Florida for six hours, before our next flight, but it turned out that flights and stopovers changed. This put us on the same flight only about four rows away from the Nelsons. God arranged it.

Knowing I wasn't likely to get any hospitality from them, I still asked them what we could do in their home city for a six-hour stop. They didn't offer any hospitality but suggested a visit to the Mall of America. Prior to that, on the cruise ship, Bob told us he didn't want us to think he was ignoring us on the cruise, but that he was trying to spend some "quality time" with his wife.

When Paul, Jonathan, and I had been in Minneapolis three years ago, Karen had treated us like the plague, wanting nothing to do with us. This was after we had shared about the Lord and spiritual reality with them. Bob chose to identify with his unbelieving wife rather than with believers and brethren in Christ. He honored the dead rather than the living. We uncovered the secret.

I checked the records and dates. Bob Nelson had visited us at the farm and spent the day with us on June 2, 2001. On the same day, we had blessed his family and prayed for corrected relationships. He called on June 10, talking about establishing priorities and doing the right thing. This was almost exactly 3 years (add two days) from the time he called to the night of this dream. His house was toppled and his honoring of the dead exposed.

It's interesting that I had this dream on the heels of news that Stan died. In fact, Stan died on the third anniversary of Bob's visit with us at the farm. The curses Stan had pronounced on us, which he called prophecy, fell on him.

Particle - Cody Goes His Way

On June 13th, Dena called to tell us Cody had hardened himself and gone his way.

On the 19th, we received Cody's newsletter announcing a Chi meeting. They hadn't told us of it. Indeed, he was doing his own thing.

On the 20th, Cody called to declare that God told him he had faith (we told him he had none). He questioned bringing offerings to us and said he was unique and that I should not expect conformity from him (whatever that meant). On the other hand, he said he wished to continue relations.

Particle - God's Anger

The Lord IS angry. Several are saying I sound hard and angry. Why should I deny it? Those who reject my anointing, citing bad childhood experiences in religion, are only excusing themselves of their own sins of self-pity, resentment, and bitterness. They're afraid because they're proud and wicked. This became very clear to me today, June 14th.

Particle - Sara's Dream: Two Lions

On June 24 or 25, 2004, Sara had a dream from God. Her record:

I saw myself standing on a balcony (to a castle?) above a curved set of stairs. My demeanor was quite different. I stood tall and straight and regal in a white or light-colored dress that flowed with multiple layers. The scene was beautiful, with a jungle atmosphere. The colors were rich, dark, and deep, and flowers grew on vines that wound up the railing of the stairs. There was jungle all about, but immediately below the balcony, beside the stairs, there was a round clearing.

Into the clearing strode a great lion. He was beautifully majestic and proud and was very strong. I could admire his beauty and had a healthy respect for his strength. A mangy-looking wolf also came out of the jungle and into the clearing, from my left. It faced the lion and they began to fight. From the great strength of the lion, it appeared that the wolf was no match.

There was another creature, a coyote perhaps, that came in right after the wolf and watched the fight. As the wolf fought the lion, I saw with sadness that the lion lost strength. It became very thin and its coat became mangy like the wolf's. The wolf soon had the better of the lion, and the coyote jumped in to help rip it apart. Rip it apart they did. It was very bloody. The fight was quick, about 30 seconds.

Suddenly, out of all directions in the jungle behind, there came a crowd of wild beasts. A second lion came into the clearing, and he was as beautiful and as strong as the first. There was now a little girl next to me, and she also admired the lion, as did I. Even though there were many of the beasts, the lion was very strong and they looked small and weak in comparison. I believed that he should be able to defeat them all.

The beasts rushed onto the lion, and he too lost strength and beauty, and then the beasts ripped him apart. I remember a small beast running into the jungle dragging the lion's dismembered tail in its mouth.

The little girl beside me began to cry, gently sobbing in sorrow. I knelt beside her, holding her in my arms, and said, "No, no, it's OK." I was quite sad as well, but knew that things needed to be as they were. END OF DREAM

There would come a surprising fulfillment of Sara's dream.

Particle - At It Again, Again

Paul confessed to Lois that he had embraced Marcia, not as brother and sister but with the thought and feeling of marriage. Lois had once prophesied that Marcia was poison for Paul.

Particle - The Terrible Taste of Truth

Jim Barngrover's sister Peggy Wolt was hospitalized with a cancerous brain tumor. She professed faith in Christ and said she needed nothing from us because she had "a thousand people" praying for her. We wrote and told her their prayers were useless and that unless she repented, she would not live.

That enraged both her and Jim. He threatened to defame Paul, and Jim's wife Angella called us arrogant. I replied to Angella: "**We will see who's arrogant. The Lord is fed up with the hypocrisy and false religion in His Name.**" We also wrote Jim with all directness (See [Barngrover Correspondence about Peggy Wolt](#)).

Particle - Financial Predators and Rapists in the Lord's Name

Bonnie Kam invested several tens of thousands of dollars in a company operated by Bob Oxley and Ken Walter. She introduced us to them and I didn't feel right about them. Bonnie was convinced they were great guys, however, and would hear none of our cautions or qualms. I supposed it was too late already because they had her money. I also didn't see it as my business to interfere.

Having Ken's email address, we put him on *The Issues of Life* correspondence and he responded. A verbal battle ensued, though none of it had anything to do with their business or Bonnie Kam. We saw more clearly the kind of people they were. Ken

claimed to be very enlightened spiritually, with understanding “[far beyond what we could even dare imagine](#)” (See [correspondence with Ken Walter](#)).

Particle - Dream - Hospital in Another World?

On about July 5, 2004, I had a very strange dream, one that seemed so real, yet I don't know if it was from the Lord, but here it is:

Paul and I were in a hospital visiting and ministering to someone in a palliative ward - the person was dying, perhaps of cancer. Down the hall about 20 yards away, I saw my uncle Mel Chute (about age 50) and his son, Donny (in his late teens) seated in a waiting area. When they saw me Mel burst into tears with terrible grief. Without being told, I knew Donny was dying of cancer. I didn't know what to do or say. I decided to walk over to them. Mel wept and Donny broke down crying. I took Donny and passionately embraced him.

I wanted to heal him and knew God could do it; at least I wished to speak comforting words to them, which I did. I said: “[Donny, you have to go; don't be afraid, it's okay; there's need of you to go - a purpose in the next realm.](#)” I wasn't offering them the hope and comfort they desired but the words I spoke were an anchor to secure them in their great grief. Mel remained in grief, but it was as though they reluctantly received the knowledge I gave them and could bear the circumstance. I might have given them a hug of comforting. I don't recall.

I called Aunt Hazel about it. She thought I was in error, telling me Mel had passed away years ago, thinking I didn't know it. That is partially why the dream was so strange to me. It was strange because I saw Mel and Donny as I had known them many years ago, Donny still a young man, and I knew that Mel had passed on. It wasn't strange in that I knew the reality of “out-of-this-world” kinds of things happening. I know that worlds are interconnected, and ruled from above.

Could it be that in this life, Donny made some sort of decision or suffered something spiritually unpleasant, of which his father was aware in the next world, and which seemed to have ugly consequences for time to come? Yet, we know that God reigns supreme and will finalize everything in perfection.

Particle - Paul's Dream: Man with Imbedded Crosses

On July 9th, Paul reported an incident at Real Food Store in Helena. Jim Barngrover blew up at him publicly, as a madman when Paul had greeted him in the lineup at the cash desk. Just prior to that, Paul had a dream. He recorded:

This was perhaps the most horrible sight I had ever seen. In my dream, there was a man who appeared to have a multiple-tiered cross inside his body, deforming him into a monstrosity of impossible dimensions, yet he could function and was somehow attaching people or getting people to attach themselves to these extensions like one would hang laundry from a drying rack. It does not make sense but there was room for

others though he was a normal-sized man. He then went to jump off a cliff, much like the Mexican cliff divers do, from a very steep and rocky precipice.

The very thought was sheer madness, and I wished to warn him off, but I had no access to him and he was simply set on doing this foolhardy thing regardless of what anyone said. He jumped off the cliff and smashed into the wall somewhere not far down, though I did not see exactly what happened at that point or afterward. **[END OF DREAM]**

Shortly after I received this vision, we knew this man was Jim Barngrover. He had been livid with us for speaking to his sister Peggy of her sin and the fact that she was dying of cancer because of it. Jim had been speaking to everyone we mutually knew, trying to turn them away from me. He had my landlord Tom Bump evict me from a cabin I was renting. **[END OF PAUL'S RECORD]**

On July 21st, I found out Jim Barngrover had called Hsin Ten in New York (the Chi business distributor) to condemn us, telling office representative Jason Derkevics we were using them as a front for our religious agenda. Jason knew better, and Kenny Lai, the New York manager, knew better.

I was surprised at the accusation for two reasons: one, why would anyone go to the lengths Jim was going to slander and do us evil? Two, I had purposed to keep the *Harvest Haven* business quite separate from our spiritual ministry, known on the web as *The Path of Truth*, fearing people might accuse us of using a spiritual front to merchandise. Now we were getting the opposite accusation.

In a month's time, Paul would discover that Tom broke his arm. There would be even worse for Jim.

Particle - All Must Be One

Barngrover's accusation prompted me to publicly combine the physical and spiritual, earthly and heavenly, *Harvest Haven* and *The Path of Truth*. I knew I had been holding back. Loss of sales was a prominent motive for my keeping the spiritual separate from business. As well, I was concerned people would say we were using God for gain. I saw the hand of God guiding me to identify with Him in everything. I couldn't preserve any portion of my interests while serving Him.

Particle - Don't Hold Back

"He that keeps his life shall lose it, and he that loses his life for My sake shall have it." The Lord brought home those words to me and would continue to do so, time and again. I would experience both sides of the equation, one joyfully, one sadly, as I grew in faith and boldness to be sold out for Him, no matter what. I also recalled the words Delores sent me in 1982 or so: **"God is ready to assume full responsibility for the one wholly committed to Him."**

Particle - Prophecy for Cody and Dena

“Father, You are hardening Cody, to destroy him, and to release Dena.” I did not understand or have any idea how these words would come to pass. Nobody did. Nor did we know what would come thereafter, of course.

Particle - Lois’s Vision: Weeping Warrior Drawing Sword

On July 10, 2004, Lois had a vision of a warrior drawing his sword with his right hand, from his right side (curiously?), looking to his left, and weeping, but with joy and boldness. He was moving as if going to battle. This was at a time when we were praying and asking the Lord what was going on, and what we were doing.

We are here, as the vision declares. Now, Marilyn is sad and I don’t know that there’s anything I can do. She seems to resent me, us, and to pity herself.

Particle - Dealing with Doctrinal Dupe

Finally, by July 18, 2004, after considerable labor, Paul and I completed addressing Scott Hahn and his error as expressed on the video Harley Laporte lent us, as well as in a speech from the internet.

Particle - Dupes Abounding

Evelyn Matychuk was one of the people on the list of Aunt Mary’s heirs. Professing faith, Evelyn gladly received our spiritual correspondence, replied, and sent us free passes to a Benny Hinn “crusade” in Calgary. I replied, telling her Hinn was a contemptible fraud. We didn’t hear from her again.

I stand amazed at how that money-sucking charlatan has handily deceived so many people. To them, he’s a first-class saint up there with Peter and Paul, while I’m the Devil incarnate for speaking otherwise about him. Everything will be made perfectly clear in due time.

Particle - I Get Duped Too

This is a silly thing, I know, but I’ll say it anyway. Do you ever get actors confused? I used to confuse Rock Hudson with Cary Grant, James Coburn with Lee Marvin, Jack Nicholson with Michael Ironsides, Leonardo DiCaprio, Brad Pitt and Matt Damon with one another; and Sam Neal with Hugo Weaving. They aren’t the only ones.

Particle - The Lord’s Ultimatum to Paul

On July 25, 2004, Paul again confessed to flirting with Marcia. Just before he confessed, I had been weeding my lawn and heard the words, *“Have nothing to do with a fornicator that is called a brother.”* I told Paul those words apply to him, Marcia, and to

all. I said, “Quit now and forever or pack, take your name off the website, and we will have no more to do with one another. I will go it alone.”

Particle - Paul’s Vision: Bob Nelson Angry

On July 31st, 2004, I emailed Bob Nelson a description of my dream of his house. I also unintentionally sent the interpretation, the latter of which I hadn’t intended because I strongly suspected he would be upset. Paul had a vision the very morning I sent the letter to Bob, wherein he saw Bob with an angry countenance. Paul didn’t know I had even been contemplating sending that letter.

Particle - Questions and Answers of the Lord

My present questions of the Lord are:

One, do I know what I am saying in proper application?

Answer: Yes, You have said, “**Speak to all alike.**”

Two, are You sending me?

Answer: You would not say the first if You were not sending me.

Three, are we needlessly offending?

Answer: I lay down my life, speak forth, and people will be offended. However, if we are to speak to all alike, how is that needlessly offending? Many will indeed hate what we say. Was John the Baptist needlessly offending with Herod, who had him beheaded? Was Jesus needlessly offending the money exchangers in the Temple, the Pharisees, scribes, doctors, and the authorities?

Four, what about the Nelson dream interpretation?

Answer: The dream is true and so is the interpretation, and it is fulfilled. The Nelsons are exposed. Nobody has confronted Bob on his righteousness, in which he trusts and walks while he worships the dead. Nobody has confronted Karen, either. They have been living false lives. Bob knows better, as Adam did, yet he follows Karen, as Adam did Eve.

Particle - Release from Compulsion for Women

On August 7th, two weeks from the time I said to him, “No more,” Paul said he had new life - a healing from women. This would be the first ultimatum I had given that bore fruit by command. We would see that Paul would never have a problem chasing skirts again. What a release for all!

Marcia has grown cold and withdraws from us. Several times has she been rebuked for her ways and attitude. It's become evident that she made the trek from San Francisco, leaving behind her second husband "Chuggie" for Paul and not for the Lord.

As days passed, Marcia became defiant, accusatory, and bitter.

Particle - Sara's Dream: Marcia into the Arms of another Man

Sometime in 2004, Sara had this dream. She records:

"Right after Marcia and I had separated [ceased rooming together], the Lord gave me a dream wherein I received an e-mail from her. I brought it to Paul's house and we read it together. She wrote, 'I am going into the arms of another man.' When I told Paul this dream, we both knew that it was for him (Paul) that she had joined herself to us, and not for the Lord."

Editor's Note: The fulfillment would come.

Particle - Dream - Dena Flees Cody

I had a dream in the night of August 16, 2004. Cody was displaying a chart, presenting it to an audience. Dena was helping him hold it on the wall. He was saying (words to this effect), "If you say it's for the church, you can write it off as an expense," or "And the great thing about it is that you can have the best of both worlds." He was mixing the spiritual with mammon or using God to make money.

I then saw another scene in the dream wherein Cody and Dena were walking inside a haystack, with only their lower legs showing. It covered them entirely, was about two or three feet above their heads, rounded at the top, and about six feet in diameter. Then Dena made a sudden and unexpected move, deliberately or not, I couldn't tell. They fell to the ground under the stack that collapsed with them.

Suddenly, Dena wriggled out from under the hay. Seeing an opportunity to escape, she dashed away eagerly from Cody without looking about or back.

Cody then scrambled out of the hay, stood up and cried out to Dena, "Come back here!" He began to chase her but then stopped as if giving up the thought. His cry wasn't one of love or consideration or even sadness. It was the cry of someone whose slave, child or pet dog had escaped in disobedience. He was upset, yet not really caring.

That's the way Cody has been in everything. Dena didn't return, nor did it seem that she ever would. She made good her long-awaited escape.

Particle - Islam in Aggression

Whether they live or die, Muslims who believe the Koran and their duty to Allah and Muhammad are set to take over the world. They are full of zeal, wrath, hatred, vengeance, and contempt for “infidels” (non-Muslims).

Particle - Tools of the Enemy

Many times, I’ve questioned what we are doing and why. I talked to Paul on September 7, 2004. We concluded that the enemy attacks with doubts and fears, two of his primary weapons.

Lord, You are giving us to not be afraid. As we lose our lives, we gain them.

I was beginning to see Paul as more and more able to help me.

Particle - A Lesson on Cynicism

As Jonathan was on the Internet, a window popped up congratulating him on being the 1000th person to their site, and winner of \$1000. He needed to call an 800 number. Marilyn asked him to wait until she copied down the number, but he, being skeptical, closed the window. He was almost certainly right, but two things disturbed me. One, he didn’t obey his mother, and two, he didn’t base his action on knowledge; his move was one of cynicism.

I said, “Jonathan, there are suckers and there are cynics. Suckers fall for anything and cynics fall for nothing. The common denominator between the two is that they fail to investigate or verify. Both lose out.”

I told him that all he had to do was call the number, get the information and decide with knowledge. I wanted him to know the disadvantage of cynicism, although, as I spoke to him, the Lord told me there was nothing to that offer, which I had suspected.

Thankfully, I believe the Lord has given him a healthy dose of skepticism, a much-needed commodity in a treacherous world if properly used. He has also granted Jonathan wisdom.

My other concern was that he disobeyed Marilyn. Jonathan tried to retrace his steps on the net but to no avail.

Particle - Paul Moves

Evicted from Tom Bump’s rental cabin, Paul moved on September 15th and spent his first night in his latest home, coincidentally on The Feast of Trumpets, the first part of the Feast of Booths or Tabernacles (Sukkot).

Particle - Fred Thiessen Family Visits

We received a call from a Fred Thiessen in British Columbia, who wanted to come with his wife and child to spend a few days and learn something about organic farming. We said, "Come!" They were of a Mennonite background, somewhat religious and reserved. As we got acquainted, we shared some of the doctrines we believe, and which were uncommon to Protestantism, such as the reconciliation of all things, not celebrating pagan feasts like Christmas and Easter, and keeping the Sabbath.

But I offended, I believe, in confronting Fred on his spirit of trusting in his own righteousness, not that I should not have said anything, but it was the way I said it. Though I meant no evil, I later realized I was a bit harsh with him and I think that finished him and his wife, though I didn't realize it until the next day.

They had decided to cut their visit short and were quietly departing. I felt heavy about it, not understanding why. They were very quiet toward us, without explanation or discussion of any kind - some would call it "sulking." Perhaps it was fear.

Days after they departed, I tried writing Fred at his email; he wouldn't respond but his wife replied and refused to have any more to do with us. It appeared to be another case of the wife controlling the man while the man prefers it so. Still, I have often looked back with regret at mishandling matters with them - the story of my life. Two stories, actually - mishandling situations and looking back with misgivings.

Particle - Mark's Dream: Mariko as His Helper

Mark records:

Within the last days of September 2004, I had a dream of Mariko for two consecutive nights. This was odd because I don't remember ever having a dream of Mariko, even when we were quite involved. When I had these dreams, I had not seen Mariko for two and a half years and had not had much communication with her for some months. I had finally come to a place inside of me of letting her go.

The first was of Mariko accompanying me to a large lecture hall. As we entered the hall and maneuvered to get a seat, she was walking closely in front of me and I was guiding or steering her where to go or sit from behind by gently holding her arm.

After being seated in a large audience (it reminded me of one of the large rooms at the Lethbridge Lodge) and the lecture began, I felt a need to confront the speaker, in the name of the Lord, on something he had said. I stood up and began to address him (I don't remember on what though).

What stood out was, contrary to how I had known Mariko to be, she was supportive of what I was saying and stood with me as I spoke. This was a stark contrast to before where I would find her in spirit, supporting the other side when I took a stand in the Lord.

The following night I had another dream where I saw Mariko sitting on my bed in my orange room downstairs, beside my lamp. It was as if we were married and she was beckoning to me with an outstretched hand, inviting me to come over to her. It had no sense of being unclear.

Both of these dreams were very real but I hesitated to tell anyone about them right away, especially the second one, as I felt like I had finally let go of Mariko and was wondering why I would have such dreams at that time.

Within the next few days, however, Mom related to me that while she had not thought of Mariko for a long time and could not even really remember her face, in the last several days she had very clearly seen Mariko's face in her mind several times.

It was also within a few days of that when Victor suddenly had an urging to write Mariko, though he too had not thought of her for a long time, and tell her she was perishing where she was. That precipitated Mariko quitting her job and coming to Canada on July 12 the following summer (2005).

Editor's note, 2017: I see this now as akin to Europe sympathetically taking in Muslim refugees. Consequences! With hindsight, I see what hell I was inviting.

Oh, Lord! I had no idea! Did I inquire of You about bringing Mariko in? I don't recall that I did, though I may have.

Particle - Dream - Mark Wrestles and Overcomes Man

I had a dream on the night of September 30, 2004, the night before Mark and I met with an intelligent, educated, professional man to speak to him of Far Infrared and Grander water revitalization technology. In the dream, Mark was wrestling someone and defeating him by locking his opponent's left leg, creased over his own. The opponent was flat on his belly.

I realized, in recounting the dream to Lois and Mark, that the person was the man to whom we had spoken the day previous. I perceived that Mark, in his sales presentation of Grander and Far Infrared (FIR), overpowered him, though I am not quite sure how. The fellow ended up attending a HSIN TEN product promotion meeting at Harvest Haven and ordering a FIR Dome and Grander technology. The man was Dr. Karstan Lachman, a dentist in Lethbridge.

There would be conflict in the future.

Particle - Ingrid's Dream: Marilyn Rejoicing in the Lord

Ingrid had a dream of Marilyn rejoicing in the Lord, raising her hands in praise, saying, "Then I heard the voice of the saints. I've been through a hard time." It was as though she was describing the process she had gone through. All of us were rejoicing in the dream.

Particle - Judging After Appearance

There are those who think they're wise believing and repeating the popular saying, "One can judge a person by the company he keeps and by the books he reads."

In Jesus' day, He was judged by the company He kept, those being "sinners," with whom He was found drinking and eating. For a long time, John the Baptist kept little company in the wilderness. Of him, Jesus said that of men born of women, there was none greater than John. (By the way, are there men not born of women? Was Jesus speaking of angels too?)

As for books, I have a few but I don't read them for reasons people might surmise - I use them for reference. Do I believe or agree with what is written in them? Not necessarily. So, whether someone simply sees my books or watches me read them, is there a sure indication of what kind of person I am? Several and diverse conclusions could be drawn. It is folly to judge by appearance alone.

Particle - Assurance All Okay

This morning I asked the Lord about Trevor. He assured me all would be okay. Then Lois called and told me the Lord had told her the same. I also asked the Lord about our trip to Calgary and about Cody and Dena. I was told everything would be okay. Then Paul wrote on Yahoo that things would be okay concerning Cody and Dena.

Particle - Goodharts with Bad Hearts

I met Rupert Goodhart at the WRL Grander conference in Calgary and heard of his and his wife's massage clinic, Lochend Clinique of Cochrane. In their literature, they made some incredible claims of ability to help people with serious problems, particularly whiplash.

When I called Rupert and asked their fees, he said, "Seventy dollars." His reply sounded slightly mumbled. I thought, "Okay if they're good, if they know what they're doing and get results, it would be worth it." I wanted to see Jonathan helped with his lack of energy and with the headaches he was regularly suffering. We made an appointment and took a 3-hour drive to Cochrane.

After Jonathan and I had treatments, they charged us \$180 each. Lise wrote out the bill in front of me and held it in front of her for a long pause. Rupert came along and stood behind us. I was wondering what was going on, but again, being slow, I failed to analyze. When I asked them for an explanation, Rupert told me the \$70 was for a quarter hour. He had not told me that on the phone. Our treatments were for $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour, and much of that time was spent on other clients during our treatment. I didn't complain or protest; I simply paid.

Were there results? Not that we could tell at first. They assured us we would be very thankful I brought Jonathan because, Lise said, Jonathan was headed for deformity by age 17 unless he had their treatment.

Jonathan ended up suffering terrible headaches and nightmares after their treatments. He also complained that as Lise worked on him, she had squeezed or pinched his testicle under the sheet covering him and that it was painful. I thought that perhaps it was an accident as she worked through the sheet so I didn't say anything.

On the other hand, after we returned home, Jonathan's face had color in it and he had more energy, which was what Lise had predicted.

As a family, we would go for two more sessions and pay the exorbitant fees before I began to feel that we were being taken by fraudulent operators. Marilyn had a treatment and found herself very pained and bruised for days after, but not helped that she could discern. I too suffered bruises from treatments and recognized no improvement.

Near the end of January 2005, I wrote them a two-page letter expressing my concerns and asked for an explanation and reassurance. They didn't reply and we didn't return. Is that any way to do ethical business? I hardly think so. Isn't it obvious we were taken?

Paul found this in 2017: <https://www.myalternatives.ca/olds/obituaries/2013-goodhart-lise#>.

I posted a complaint in their condolences section, which of course, they would ignore. To it, I added:

“As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come” (Proverbs 26:2 KJV).

Here's just another of a multitude of those perishing when doing us evil.

Who says there is no God?

Particle - Or-Kids Organics Closes Doors

We received word that our only private, organic retail grocery store competitor, Or-Kids, was shutting down. Cherie Petrie had been deeply bitter with us, though I had tried to identify and resolve whatever might have been the issue with her. I could only conclude she resented our going into the organic grocery business about the time she went into it in 1995, a curious coincidence, indeed. Never had there been an organic business in Lethbridge; then suddenly, simultaneously, there were two.

What's more, we really had no original intention of going into the grocery business. It just happened. What was the Lord doing?

Now, in relation to Or-Kids, the Lord spoke to me, saying, "*You have served your time; you have paid your dues.*" I had been afraid of competition and here we had it and overcame, though our location, as well as other factors, were against us.

Particle - Destiny Calls Christopher Reeves

Now we have another coincidence: just as I was about to send a reply to Cody Nemeth on his book, *Destiny Will Call Back*, Christopher Reeves died. Believing the same kind of philosophy, Reeves had publicly announced he was going to walk again - he "knew" he would. I felt bad for him because I knew it wouldn't happen.

Are my negative energies more powerful than his positive ones? Many people hold out vain hopes based on *The Secret* and their presumed ability to determine their destinies by sheer willpower or self-generated faith. It doesn't work - never did and never will. The faith of the Son of God is the only faith that avails, which is according to the will of the Father, not the child.

Particle - Golden Teeth

We were now giving earnest attention to dental work for us all. I usually estimate high so that when I get the bill, especially for something I know is going to be high, I can handle it more easily. I estimated dental bills for us to be about \$40,000, with two or three exclamation points.

Ha! Was I dreaming pleasant dreams! Little did I know that there are very few people, if any, who can "guesstimate" high enough in their wildest imaginations to surpass actual dental bills! I would discover my estimates weren't even close! This service was with Dr. Karstan Lachman. Several found his work to be expensive, though not necessarily superior to other dentists.

Particle - A Tragic Fire

A customer of Harvest Haven, Jan Howe, called to tell us her house burned down on Friday, November 5th with her second, recent husband, Ernie Hoffman, and two dogs in it. Ernie had been senile (Alzheimer's?) for the past few years. He accidentally started a fire in their house while Jan was away. Being confused, he couldn't find his way out. They lived only a few miles from our home.

This was Jan's report. She was quite averse to our sharing anything of the Scriptures with her. After the tragedy, she collected the fire insurance, sold her property, and returned to the northeastern US.

Particle - Jonathan for Medical Attention Again

On November 20th, while with the Scouts, Jonathan slipped on some ice and hit the back of his head, cutting the scalp open. They took him to the emergency room where he received stitches and was left with a tiny lifetime scar.

I wondered if it happened because I had allowed him to go on the Sabbath, though he had been allowed to do many things on the Sabbath. I just couldn't see compelling him when his heart was not in being with us. He was growing apart from us spiritually. Why?

Would he have remained with us had I required it of him to be with us? Had he been cut off from us because he wasn't honoring the Lord in the Sabbath with us? Did I lose him because of my active indulgence in the Chi business? I had no answers. I fear I didn't want to see Jonathan stifled and missing out on opportunities in the world available to him, like Scouts and so many other things.

Why would I not require Jonathan to keep the Sabbath? Lack of faith? My rationale was that the Lord never gave, or required of, me the Sabbath until 27 years after I believed, so was it so important for Jonathan to keep the Sabbath now? Perhaps, I'm wrong and pay a fearful price for the error? After all, it was by Jonathan that the Lord nudged us into keeping the Sabbath in 2000.

Father, You have the answers. Grant me to honor You and to keep holy the Sabbath day as we ought.

Particle - The Internet Correspondence and Site Busy

Paul and I were now working hard with many letters and wondering how we were going to manage. We had many questions and ideas about posting what we were writing to people. Sara cut her hours in half at Real Food Store to help us. I asked the Lord to supply us with more workers.

Particle - Another Fearful Judgment

Paul met Jeff Fairhall, a successful organic food entrepreneur, at a conference/seminar about the dangers of GMOs in Jeff's home city, Seattle, in May of '99. When Paul went back to Seattle for business and meetings during the World Trade Organization conference later that year, he stayed at Jeff's.

A couple of years later we had a conflict with Jeff when Paul tried to talk to him about spiritual matters, in contradiction to things Jeff believed. Now, in 2004, after Paul sent Jeff *The Issues of Life*, Jeff arrogantly ridiculed Paul as likely schizophrenic.

A few years later, we heard some peculiar and tragic news about Jeff, as you will see. It was common for those coming against Paul and me to suffer severe consequences.

Particle - Laying a Land Low

In the '80's, the Lord told me He had put a sword in my mouth and in my hand, and that my enemies would not be able to stand against me. An Eddie Narvaez had a religious site and began to speak against us, with help from several of his friends, some of which were downright vulgar. Among them were Lorna Lancaster and Breanne Dyck. On November 22nd, 2004, I recorded in my journal that we would subdue them all and lay their land desolate. Look for a future record of his site coming down.

Particle - Marilyn's Prophecy True

Today, on November 29, 2004, I received revelation that Marilyn's prophecy of September 1996 was true after all - two parts of three, that is. The Lord did take me, and I have been given a ministry like unto Moses.

By the way, this is one day before our 30th wedding anniversary. We were married November 30, 1974.

However, the other part of her prophecy, that she would marry Sean, was a tare the enemy had come and sown, causing much dissension and strife. Believing that portion, Marilyn was moved to interpret the Lord's taking me as a physical death. How else could she justify thinking about marrying Sean? "For fear of upsetting me," she hadn't submitted that part of the prophecy to me for judgment.

As for my ministry, Paul has been given to me as Aaron was given to Moses, even as the Lord promised in 1984.

Particle - Weight Gain Deliverance

On December 20th, I looked down at the scale to see myself at the highest weight I had ever been at as an adult: 193 pounds. I said, "I can't go on like this; one must either use what one consumes or it will consume him. We weren't put in this world to accumulate."

As is not often the case, I again was given to lose weight. Without it being given to me, I simply have no willpower to do it. I recorded in my journal: "I plan and purpose to lose 30 lbs. by the 29th of April." I lost 9 lbs. in the first week. Then I realized that it was on March 20th of the same year that I had experienced a deliverance and freedom on the plane coming back from Austria. It was exactly a term of gestation - 9 months ago.

Who says there is no God?

Particle - The Year 2004

The year 2004 ends with a tsunami in Asia that took tens of thousands of lives, including many tourists from all over the world.

This year:

- we began *The Issues of Life* correspondence at The Path of Truth.
- Marilyn chose that she and I take a trip to Calgary for the first time together as a family in nine years.
- Paul was delivered from his problem with women and we have begun the ministry to which we have been called.
- Marcia, the “last straw” with Paul, was separated from us; she left with great enmity toward us.
- we decided to not bring volunteer workers to our farm, particularly WWOOF’ers - we would go it alone.
- Sara joined our work with gladness, enthusiasm, and ability.
- while the public correspondences on the internet began about September of 2003, *The Issues of Life* began about May of 2004.
- we took the decisive stand to vote for the Lord and not man. It is one or the other.
- the relatives received their last call by mail-outs of our correspondences and writings.
- we confronted many sites and people in the Name of the Lord. He is finished winking.

Marilyn continues to struggle, still clinging to the thought (or hope) of marrying Sean. It has now been over four years since we cast him out, and over eight years since the prophecy.

Particle - Paul Begins 2005

January 1, our first day of 2005 was on a Sabbath. On this day, Paul once more talked to me about feelings for Sara. He said, “I was feeling toward her as though she were my daughter and she toward me as a father. Now we feel toward each other as husband and wife.” (Paul is old enough to be Sara’s father.)

My reply: “Whatever happened to **brother and sister in Christ?**” It was evident immediately, at least to me, that where they were coming from was carnal, expressed strictly in fleshly terms. I was disgusted yet again. Jesus Christ was nowhere to be found in the scene. Again, I sharply rebuked him.

Particle - Gluttony Gorges

On this day, we at Moon River, Helena and Harvest Haven had a conference call and discussed the problem of gluttony. We knew that many at the farm sought satisfaction, solace, and comfort not in the Lord and His work but in food. Being given a victory in my food problem, I could address everyone and call them to repent of a vice that had been prevalent with several of them.

Lois raised Mark and Trevor to be gluttons; she was accustomed to piling on the food and giving out desserts often and in quantities double the normal. I've addressed them on this matter many times.

I said, "No more. This is wickedness; it must go and we can't tolerate it any longer. Besides living in sin ourselves, just what kind of example are we setting for those who visit us?"

From the deliverance God gave to me also came the paper ***The Perfect Diet***. As soon as I was done with it, I wrote ***Repentance***.

Particle - Marilyn Advancing

On January 2nd, 2005, I received that this year would bring better for Marilyn.

Particle - Retracing Footsteps and Confession

On January 16th, I told Marilyn she needed to retrace her footsteps to determine where she went off the path of life. I was immediately reminded of the day here at Moon River in 1995 when she notified me she was going to do what she willed, and that I would have to share her with others. When that happened, I disagreed and wept, but she stayed her course. That day, Sean publicly rebuked me without justification, and Marilyn agreed with him. She fell into instant worship of him.

As we talked, she recalled and confessed that when he was sent packing, she decided to remain with me but her heart went with him. Another thing she confessed to was treasuring a pocketknife he left behind. She was inclined to get rid of it but hadn't done so. Her heart remained with him and she couldn't say otherwise.

Particle - Vision - "Makkehelah" and "Seraphah," Stan and Kat Fruchey

In dealing on the internet with the Fruchey's, a couple presuming to be prophets of God, I wrote to them about what I had seen in a vision in January 2005:

I see a man with a Bible under his arm, dressed presentably, in the midst of others earnestly trying to help and reach him, but he, holding to himself in great bitterness and self-righteousness, steadfastly refuses to submit to any authority of God through others. In hypocrisy, appearing righteous, meek and friendly to men, he conceals his bitterness, but the spiritual man sees it.

You are hurting, Stan, big time. The problem, however, is not what men have done to you, but how you have reacted to their wrongs. You haven't been able to turn the other cheek. Instead, you struck out on your own in self-pity and resentment. Your pride withholds you from humbling yourself before God's rebuke and chastisement.

There are those who have tried to help and to reach you, but you have refused. Now you call down on all others that which you have erroneously perceived they've done to you, and which you would vengefully want for them. You're trying to be nice, but your bitterness is acrid, seeping out of you, and permeating the atmosphere wherever you and your wife go.

'Bloodlust' and 'deep religious bitterness' are pure descriptions of you two. While men on earth don't see, those in heaven do. You don't fool them or God, Stan and Kat.

The vision I saw took place in a church building (a meeting hall). Stan was standing in the aisle with others here and there. It appeared the meeting was over. Someone was trying to speak to Stan. Some had tried to pray for him, seeing clearly that he needed help and correction, but he was sour. He was quite resolved within to resist any advances; he simply didn't see that he had to receive anything from anyone, though he wasn't open and honest about it. He had a false humility about him. He was quite religious. The rest of the description is as recorded in my letter above.

Stan and Kat Fruchey have been prophesying falsely in the Name of the Lord out of bitterness and self-righteousness. They have been trying to be righteous, but their evil is evident and contemptible.

Particle - Vision - Kat Fruchey's Sudden Realization

After writing to the Fruchey's and their subsequent rejection of our words, I knew we had hit home with our words to them. I then had another vision of Stan's wife, Kat. In that vision, Kat sat up in bed in the middle of the night, troubled by the Word of the Lord we had spoken to them.

Days later, we received a letter from her, arguing, condemning, fighting. Her letter was like mire and dirt stirred up by restless waters.

Particle - Cody Flatters, Resists, and Suffers

Cody Dahl has gone back and forth, with changing moods and opinions. He questioned our calling of God for ministry a while ago. Today, on January 20th, we found out he lost \$3,000 in Alive Magazines to the Calgary Sun, which claimed to have delivered them door to door for him. He also had them deliver calendars but knows they weren't delivered, either. He pushes supplements against our counsel and refuses to bring offerings to us, even though he says he "greatly enjoys" our ministry. The man is incorrigible and doesn't see his folly.

Particle - Prayer and Talk about Our Marriage

Conflict continues with Marilyn. On January 27th, 2005, I prayed publicly that the Lord would deal with our 30-year long conflict and settle it once and for all. On the 29th, something happened. Marilyn said I never believed God had given her to me and that I never wanted to marry her. All true! I could only admit it, realizing it to be true. I also recognized and wept that Marilyn had felt that rejection all these decades. She did, however, point out that we were both at fault.

God also showed me today that He chose and ordained the times and seasons for all things, both good and evil. He hardened me against Marilyn. He raised up Pharaoh for destruction; He does all these things, both good and evil, for the ultimate good of all.

Particle - A Talk with Two Male “Two by Two” Ministers

Our “Two by Two” neighbor Gayle Watson wasn’t willing to indulge in discussion of spiritual matters with me, but she offered to send their bachelor ministers to our house to talk to us (“Two by Two” ministers do not marry). I consented and Lorne Moore and Mike Moulson came by.

We peppered them with questions. I say “we” because Marilyn was involved somewhat this time after many years of being withdrawn from any such activities with me.

I asked them if they believed we were believers. The men were evasive, trying hard not to answer but finally, with Marilyn’s help, they were cornered and forced to admit that they did not deem us to be true Christians.

I then testified of the Lord to them. I told them about my conversion, the trip to Israel, of Paul, my deliverance from vices, and mentioned masturbation.

It may have been my imagination, but I thought I saw a concealed wince with that mention, amplified by their silence. I gave them a card to our site and they left. Marilyn recalled how we had last spoken to people of this organization in Prince Albert in 1976; only then it was women who called themselves apostles.

Particle - Be Direct

Several times over recent years this has come to us. More and more we see a need to be direct with people - no pussyfooting. The more I identify with the Lord, the more He blesses me.

Particle - The Greatest Pleasure

At Sabbath supper the question was posed, “What is your greatest pleasure?”

Marilyn: “Talking to and confronting people on their spiritual states, particularly when they profess faith and have none.”

Mark and Lois: “The peace of soul, thus enjoying all things.”

Ingrid: “Knowing the sovereignty of God in all things and enjoying meaningful discussions with people.”

Trevor: “Having the knowledge or assurance of God being in control.”

Jonathan: “Analyzing (sizing up) people and strategizing!” (He does both well at his age.)

When they asked me, I was prepared, with heartfelt thankfulness and enthusiasm: “I enjoy nothing more than to experience the privilege of being personally identified with the Lord in this world.”

Changes in varying degrees would come in their perspectives, all but mine.

Editor’s Note, April 2017: Mine would change, after several years, perhaps 11 or 12.

Particle - A Mocker Goes Down

It’s always hard and hurtful to receive reactions like the one I now relate - this was one of the worst. On February 14th, 2005, an Otto Gerstmann (now Gershon) responded to *The Issues of Life* with the pretense of repentance and faith. He was very dramatic about it, and though it sounded strange to us, we responded with credulity. Then, he mocked us, toying. I responded with this letter and prophecy to him:

Otto,

On Friday morning, just before 7 AM, MST, the Lord spoke to me saying that you were mocking us. How wonderful and very precious a thing you would have if what you had expressed in your apology and repentance were true and genuine! You have *no idea*, Otto.

You can deceive us. After all, we’re nothing special. We’re mere men with weaknesses and faults, in great need of our great God and Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ/Yahshua. But because you have used the great and precious things of YHWH to mock and to ridicule, you will have the very opposite of what you expressed to us. You are caught in your own trap. As it is written:

‘He frustrates the devices of the crafty so that their hands can’t perform their enterprise. He takes the wise in their own craftiness; the counsel of the cunning is carried headlong. They meet with darkness in the daytime and grope at noonday as in

the night. But He saves from the sword of their mouth, even the needy from the hand of the mighty' (Job 5:12-15 HNV). And:

'Let no one deceive himself. If anyone thinks that he is wise among you in this world, let him become a fool, that he may become wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, 'He has taken the wise in their craftiness.' And again, 'The Lord knows the reasoning of the wise, that it is worthless' (1 Corinthians 3:18-20 HNV).

Even for the alumni of Stanford University, Otto.

As for us: 'Therefore since we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we do not faint. But we have renounced the hidden things of shame, not walking in *craftiness*, nor adulterating the Word of God, but by the revelation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. But also if our Gospel is hidden, it is hidden to those being lost, in whom the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelieving ones so that the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ (who is the image of God) should not dawn on them. For we do not preach ourselves, but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake' (2 Corinthians 4:1-5 MKJV).

Without ceasing to give thanks for, and in awe of His ways,

Victor

By the way, Otto, we wrote, you wrongly criticized, we responded as you've described, you apologized, we readily forgave you, and after all that, we didn't hear from you again. Instead, you sent us a simple 'unsubscribe' with no explanation, no trace of consideration or civility; quite the contrary. Why? Is that what we deserve, or is that simply how you generally conduct yourself?

You can see all of the [correspondence here](#).

Particle - Dena's Turn to Hear

Cody and Dena Dahl arrived on February 18th for yet another weekend at the farm. This time, the words spoken seemed more for Dena than for Cody. Cody didn't believe, had nothing, and would lose everything.

Particle - Christ a Cult Captain

We often found ourselves encountering organizations, both religious and secular, that defined what a cult was and enumerated the characteristics thereof. However, we saw a common problem with all of them, that being that their definitions were according to their belief systems; the criteria were biased, prejudicial and unBiblical.

When measuring Jesus Christ by their standards, it was obvious He and His disciples stood condemned on many points. Furthermore, their definitions exonerated many that should rightly be condemned before God.

Akaid Diaz alerted us to the Christian Research Institute (CRI), headed by Hank Hanegraaff, and his criteria defining a cult. That did it. We decided to address the blasphemous error that condemned the Lord Jesus Christ, us, and true Christianity. We began to write *The True Marks of a Cult*.

Until this time, I had been on the defensive because many were branding us a “cult,” by whatever definition or criteria suited them. I wrote a paper, listing the many reasons people condemned us as a cult and declared that if for those reasons we were a cult, then so be it. The paper was, *Are We a Cult?* Now I was saying, “You are the cults!”

Particle - Computer-Induced Eye Fatigue

We were spending many hours every day responding to many letters, doing research, and writing articles. My eyes were sore and vision was deteriorating. I would try various strategies to alleviate the problems, like taking breaks, doing eye exercises, bathing my eyes, and giving myself a beige background instead of white to the documents I was working on.

All these things helped but there would come something else that would help even more, which the Lord would provide as an answer to prayer so that we could go on in the work to which He appointed us, which we considered a solemn responsibility and immense privilege.

Particle - Bonnie Beaten

The news came to us on March 9, 2005, that the company in which Bonnie Kam had invested was no more. Her money was gone. She told us later that she had lost about \$70,000, her entire life savings.

Particle - Sara's Dream: Land Sunken in the Sea

On March 20th, 2005, Sara had a dream. Her record:

Paul woke me up and said, ‘Come look outside, Sara!’

I walked to a window and looked out on the land. I was in a castle, and in an upper room so that the sight stretched out below me.

The land immediately surrounding the castle was solid, but as I looked a little farther out, I could see that it was quite broken up with inlets of water, and out beyond that, only water. I seemed to be on an island in the middle of the ocean.

Victor also stood beside me, and he said, 'There is no more land.'

'No more land?' I asked wonderingly. All of the world, the continents and nations, everything, had sunk below the water. I saw a ship sunken beneath the waves in an inlet of water. It was not an old-fashioned ship, but an ugly industrial tanker of some kind.

I knew that this was done by the judgment of God. It was an awesome thing to witness and to be kept from the destruction. I was not afraid, or sad, but awed by what the Lord had done.

Victor's comment: This is the reality as it exists. The Lord is showing you that you needn't expect much to happen other than what is happening with us. Like it or not, believe it or not, we are "the chosen few." Look around you, reflect on what our experiences are, despite the thousands of contacts. They come professing, and go hiding or denouncing. The ship represents the works of men.

One may say that the Lord brings the judgment, and He does indeed do so, but we can recognize that He brings it by us as well. WE are responsible for the sunken ships, by the words He gives us to speak to judge the world. **"Many will fall because of the words I have given you to speak..."**

Particle - Mark's Problem

For all the time I've known Mark, since 1984, he had a problem with masturbation. There seemed to be nothing he could do about it. On March 13th, 2005, he wrote me a letter, confessing the continuation of his problem. He had done this many times before. This time, it occurred to me to ask him to retrace his steps, as Marilyn was asked to do. Perhaps the Lord would grant him direction out of his bondage. He was shown where his problem began.

When he was 11 or 12, acting against his conscience, he took a glance at a porn magazine. That was all it took - a glance, against his conscience, and he was hooked - 21 years of hell and torment for a moment's pleasure of the flesh!

On this day, while I was in Helena visiting Paul and Sara, I spoke to Marilyn by phone. She still had Sean's knife and said she would throw it away as originally intended when shown by the Lord. "Shown by the Lord"? What's to see? What was the holdup, except she was still holding on?

Particle - A Bizarre Incident

On March 24th, I saw Walter Brust at the Lethbridge Public Library and ended up in a public conflict with him. I called him a damned fool and he did the same with me. I feel guilty about the way I acted, yet not so bad. It seems I mishandled the whole thing, yet it also seems that Walter needed to be "disrespected." He seems to have

gotten away all his life with expressing his critical opinions of others and never or seldom having anyone stand up to him in any way.

He dresses and acts as the suave intellectual (I like the way he dresses) and while he does not intimidate, he seems to impress others (myself included) as someone who one ought not to question or differ with. Then I come, publicly criticizing him as an ignorant fool, the opposite of what he portrays and deems himself to be. He was finally confronted and not only confronted but also exposed, because he lost it in the conflict, showing his hidden colors.

Particle - Sara's Suitcase

Sara had come from Kansas City with much baggage. Her background was a terrible one, as with many. She had little or no training in etiquette, hygiene, cooking, housekeeping, work habits, or general discipline. Lois tried helping Sara while she was at the farm but she had so much to learn - a lifetime of catching up. Today, on March 14th, I upbraided her for her lack of punctuality, something at which she consistently failed.

Particle - Ailing Pope John Paul II

I record on March 31st that the pope has gone critically ill at age 84. I'm told his reign has been the second longest in Catholic history, surpassed only by Pius IX of the 1800's. All the media and other major religions honor John Paul II as a man of compassion and understanding, breaking religious barriers. He is praised for looking for religious unity but people either ignore or are unaware of the fact that he seeks all to be united under him.

Particle - Vision - Where Is John Paul Now?

On April 4th, 2005, two days after the pope died, I had a vision. I wondered what had become of him in the next world.

I saw him about twelve feet away on a road, turned away about 130 degrees from me, starting to head into desolate places in lower regions, which seemed to be slums. He would experience the very opposite of what he had in this world.

For fame, he would have obscurity and ignominy; for glory, shame and humiliation; for riches, abject poverty; for respect, reproach; for praise, contempt; for sumptuous dining, famine; for authority, begging; for security, danger and doubt; for fine clothing, rags; for joy, sorrow; for social activity, loneliness. All those things he had had and which he had denied others while pretending to provide and champion for them were lost. He would receive the very opposite and these would be his reward.

I saw no humility in Karol Wojtyla. He still postured as though very important, and it almost seemed as though he was expecting things to change quickly, as though someone was playing a temporary game with him, or that what he was seeing was an

illusion. He didn't seem to believe it. The truth is he had been living in an illusion in this world and was now subjected to an unexpected, shocking reality. He would experience multiplied that which was the lot of the least of his former subjects.

"The first shall be last, and the last first" (Matthew 19:30). "He that exalts himself shall be humbled, and he that humbles himself shall be exalted." (Matthew 23:12).

Particle - Idyllic Farm Images

Today, a real farm is not at all as portrayed in idyllic pictures, with peace, comfort, cleanliness, and prosperity. The utopian farm scene is the product of imaginations and unrealistic dreams, rarely even hinting at the price tag of such goods. Should the farm become a pleasant and desirable place, it invariably takes blood, sweat, and tears to get there.

There's a price to pay for anything of value. It takes vision, continuous commitment, money, training, skill, knowledge, discipline, and long hours of labor.

Particle - Sue and VivaTru

On Tuesday, May 31st, 2005, Sue Gathercole came to Harvest Haven to present us with VivaTru (Vivacare), a new MLM organization selling personal care products. We agreed to sign up. I liked the product (not passing judgment on the quality) but the sponsorship system was complex, initial sign-up fees were high, and there was the added burden of a set monthly auto-ship purchase volume for members to receive discounts.

Particle - Sara's Vision: Speaking to Kerri

Sara records a vision she had on May 31st, 2005:

While on the Chi Machine, I spoke, 'Your responsibility is to believe (listen to, obey) those the Lord has sent to you.' I wondered briefly who I was talking to, and saw Kerri listening to me. It seemed as if she had asked some question, like, 'What am I to do?' and I was answering her in the Lord, by the Spirit.

Particle - Brian Ward

I met Brian Ward at Cody and Dena's **Journey of Health** store in Calgary. He had been selling them his product, philosophy and religious doctrine. Dena reported him to be dogmatic and arrogant. As well, he seemed to hunt for weakness or fault and was ready to correct, not with love or concern or respect for the person, but to show himself superior. I found Dena's assessment to be quite accurate.

I wrote the paper, [Amway, Whence Cometh It?](#) Reading it, Brian was offended that I accused Amway of lying. A correspondence ensued and I replied by email to many objections he had.

As well, Brian took issue with my declaration to him that there is a position and state in Christ of being free from the power of sin, even though we have the flesh that serves the law of sin, as with these verses:

“I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then with the mind, I myself serve the Law of God but with the flesh the law of sin” (Romans 7:25 MKJV).

“Everyone who has been born of God does not commit sin because His seed remains in him, and he cannot sin because he has been born of God” (1 John 3:9 MKJV).

I told him he didn’t understand these things because he wasn’t born again. He didn’t like that. He told me I was “judging,” so I gave him more of God’s testimony:

“But he who is spiritual judges all things, yet he himself is judged by no one. For who has known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct Him? But we have the mind of Christ” (1 Corinthians 2:15-16 MKJV).

Brian didn’t think anyone could ever know for sure that they were the Lord’s, saved, and having His Spirit. I gave him more Scripture to address his error:

“So that by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us, which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which enters into that within the veil, where the Forerunner has entered for us, even Jesus, having become a high priest forever after the order of Melchizedek” (Hebrews 6:18-20 MKJV).

Brian was a friend of Gordon and Edie Ross of California, prominent Amway distributors, whom I met at their convention in Palm Springs in 1971. Brian shared my paper with them. I would be interested to know how it affected them.

We covered many interesting topics (See the [full correspondence with Brian Ward](#)).

Particle - A Demon Expelled from Dena

About midnight of June 3rd, 2005, while at home, I rebuked a filthy demon in Dena, one of cynicism. I was very angry.

It should not be assumed by the reader that this is anything unusual; it isn’t. Many people professing faith have demons; I suspect that most do. Most people have given themselves over to one false god or sin of one kind or another, or their parents have done so, the bondage passed down to their children.

Wholeheartedly embracing sin and idolatry invites demons in, and demons are eager to accept the invitation. One will readily find in the Gospels that multitudes had unclean spirits, which Jesus and His disciples cast out.

Particle - Vision - Pigs at Trough

Early in the morning of June 6th, 2005, after getting involved with VivaTru, the MLM personal care products company, I had a vision. I saw the hind ends of fat, dirty pigs feeding at a trough, crowding each other. I had been thinking of our being in VivaTru and of its complexity. At the moment of the vision, I was thinking of Ralph and Lenore Eidse, my Amway upline Direct Distributors back in the early '70's, and how I wished I could have had the spiritual strength to help them; I wondered about contacting them again, though it didn't go well when last visiting them in their Morris Manitoba home in 1990.

On June 25th, a Sabbath, Mark, Paul, Sara, Cody, Dena, and I went to a VivaTru meeting at the Lethbridge Christian School to meet leaders of the company from Florida. The meeting place was arranged by Patty Ambrus, an evangelical who had spoken against me to Cody and Dena in Calgary.

Patty seemed to have made some extra cash because she charged for admission and there was a very good turnout of about 80 people. That is no way to sponsor people and gain their favor.

There we met Tony Alvarez, the architect of the super-complex marketing plan, and Lance Haverda, the upline distributor of our leg. Our strong sense and that of those we knew there, like Bonnie Nemeth, was that it was all about money and gain. How interesting her comments considering the vision I had!

Particle - Sounding Warning to Deaf Ears

I felt I needed to give the women a warning about VivaTru, that it wasn't going to succeed. On June 26th, accompanied by Paul and Mark, I said what I had to say to about eight women present at a meeting at Sue Gathercole's. Those I recorded being present were Sue, Kelly Hollyoake, Andrea Hertz, Marj Fisher, Kelly's sister and mother.

I warned them of Viva and what was going to happen. I told them the vision and said that many were going to be hurt. Andrea nodded discreetly, Marj greatly withstood us, and Sue said: **one**, you have served your warning; **two**, it is perfectly clear; **three**, as your frog in the water, I am turning up the heat; **four**, I guess I have to take this road; **five**, I agree about the pigs in the trough; and **six**, I gave you ten minutes and it has been 3/4 of an hour. Sue and Andrea saw us to the door.

I mentioned in passing the inadvisable use of their microwave oven as we were leaving and was sorry that I did, fearing it took away from the importance of the moment. Why did I do that? These things weren't the issue.

Particle - Dream - Bob Gregson - Deformed, Grotesque Being

I delivered some groceries to Bob and Ron Gregson at Paramount Printers on Friday, June 10, 2005. At that time, Bob related a dream he just had and asked what I thought of it. I don't recall exactly, except that he saw a grotesque, intelligent being that would normally be despised and avoided. There was an indication that Bob had a choice as to how he would react to this being. I told him I was that grotesque being and that he was viewing me as such a creature.

Particle - Be Direct and Unapologetic

I've often asked the Lord if I was too harsh, dogmatic and/or judgmental with people in *The Issues of Life* correspondence. On June 10, I said, "Lord, when I pray, You reassure and comfort me, reminding me of so many things in Scripture. Jonah was not 'loving.' You remind me of the words of Jesus to the religious, John the Baptist to the multitudes, Peter to Simon, Stephen to the Sanhedrin, James to believers in the 12 tribes, of Enoch and Jude, and of Paul and Elymas.

You remind me of the multitudes of blood sacrifices at all the solemn feasts and other times, of women eating their children in sieges, of Samuel hewing Agag to pieces, of Elijah slaughtering the 450 prophets of Baal, of Jehu slaughtering all known Baal worshippers in Israel, of Phinehas driving his javelin through an Israelite prince and his Midianitish sexual partner, and of Moses slaying the 3,000 Israelites for their fornication, with the Law, 'You shall not murder' fresh off the Sinai Press. You remind me of how You struck Ananias and Sapphira dead without even opportunity for repentance (Acts 5)."

Conversely, Satan rules in his kingdom by feigned faith and love, political correctness, stifling any freedom to speak, concealing the truth, and by fear. He is the consummate politician for selfish gain, the arch deceiver, and the world believes him and loves his ways. He is the emissary of "love," the angel of light.

Particle - Paul and Sara Again

On June 13th, 2005, Paul again told me he desired Sara. I feel like packing it in with him; truly I do! Where is the prayer for one another? I don't have it to pray for him or for anyone. Why not? "Let him that is holy, be holy still, and him that is filthy, be filthy still." It is finished. The lines are drawn, no more to be moved by prayer - done.

Particle - Marilyn Loses Her Inheritance

I just received a revelation. Years ago, I vowed that I would allow no woman to steal my heart and receive the fruits of the price Marilyn and I paid together for over two decades. How could I do such a thing? I had no sooner said that than Marilyn betrayed me for a man much her junior, young enough to be her son. Now she has been shut out of that very fruit we together paid the price to have! How tragic! She has been barred entry to the city and state of joy, power, and glory.

Particle - Cut Off Again

On June 17, 2005, because someone had complained about us for some reason, we were cut off from the internet by Onewest, without trial or defense, and without identifying our accuser or determining any wrongdoing. How unjust! Is that any different than the dynamics of the Inquisition?

Lord, if You lead us in our work, it will be done. If it is our own doing, it will not prevail - I dare not continue.

On June 20th, Paul received that it was Rick Burley of Intelechi who had lodged the complaint, being upset with us. When we confronted him, he didn't deny it (See [correspondence with Rick Burley](#)).

On June 21st, Paul had a new system set up. We were back online. Weeks later, however, on **July 10th**, Yahoo cut us down to about 300 subscribers without telling us why, and on July 12th, Telus would warn us of "abuse" of the internet, though they didn't say how we offended, only that someone complained. We were told we could even have our site taken away.

Is Brian Ward responsible, as Marilyn suspects? He is certainly a proud man and was very upset with me for saying he was stupid, after his inane arguments against all reason.

On July 19th, Bresnan cut us off from bulk mailing.

So far, without any evildoing or laws broken of any kind on our part, Onewest, Yahoo, Telus, and Bresnan either cut us off or threatened to do so. Quite a record we were setting.

What happened to NDP (New Democratic Party) MP (Member of Parliament) Svend Robinson when he tried introducing a bill before the House of Commons to condemn the Bible as "hate literature"? He was caught on surveillance camera shoplifting an expensive piece of jewelry, which ended his career as a politician. We fear nothing from those who oppose God. He'll take care of them.

Particle - Billy Graham in the News

At age 86, he is holding his last "crusade," but using the word "revival" so as to not offend the Muslims after 9/11. He expects to possibly hold one more meeting in England.

Thirty years ago, You, Lord, made it clear to me that Billy Graham was false. He now has Parkinson's, hydrocephalus, prostate cancer, and a fractured pelvis. He is noncommittal on homosexual marriage. On the late pope's funeral, he said he was glued to the television on the ceremony. Of the pope, he said, "He showed us how to live, how to suffer, and how to die."

Billy Graham was reportedly asked by the Vatican to lead an American delegation to the funeral but was too ill to do so; otherwise, all indications seem to suggest he would have.

Particle - Billy Graham Admits Unbelief

Years ago, Lord, You told me Billy Graham would be confessing himself an unbeliever. I see it happening repeatedly with nearly everything he says and does, though it isn't apparent to a blind world. People mistake his uncertainty for humility and don't question his ambiguity.

Particle - Blasted for Truth about Billy Graham

In an *Issues of Life* mailing, we wrote about Billy Graham and his falsehood. We received an indignant reaction from many including "doctors of theology" and ministers. All indications are we're right on the money, not that we need indicators; the Word of the Lord is More Than Ample.

Particle - Another Heedless One Passes Away Suddenly

In May, we sent Dr. Nathan Lipton, ophthalmologist and upper-level Hsin Ten distributor in Texas, a letter correcting him about things he had said in a recent newsletter. To a woman whose mother had died, he was giving false comfort by painting a rosy picture of an idyllic afterlife while ignoring the necessity of dealing with sin and the hardness of correction, which alone brings true and lasting peace.

Previously, we had warned Nathan about wishing all religions well on their sacred annual celebrations, knowing these were pagan observations God hated. One would think a Jew should know better, but Jews are like anyone else - in the dark without Christ. We also spoke against a philosophy he espoused, that one can attain whatever they wish by positive thinking and application of willpower. He didn't reply to any of our letters (See [correspondence with Nathan Lipton](#)).

On June 28th, we were notified by Peter Poon of Hsin Ten Enterprises in Toronto that Nathan had passed away on June 20th, 2005, after suffering a massive heart attack on the 13th.

Question: Did we do that to him by our reproof, or was God giving him a last- minute warning by us, which he tragically ignored? I say the latter.

Particle - Celebrating Sin

On this July 1st, Canadians celebrate Canada Day. Is it a day for celebration? We don't think so. They ought to be wearing sackcloth and ashes, fasting and praying, confessing their sins. Parliament has just passed a bill, voting in same-sex marriage, Canada being the third country in the world to do so, behind Holland and Sweden, I believe. Now Spain has joined in. Even in Israel, where one might have hopes of

Biblical morality, they launch “gay” parades and celebrations. Better for them to have mourning than mirth (Ecclesiastes 7:2,3).

Particle - Mariko Returns

While Mariko was in Japan, presumably having given up marrying Mark and living in Canada, I was led to invite her back to Canada to the farm. I felt that if she remained where she was, she would perish. I told her, however, not to entertain any thoughts about marrying Mark. I said it was for her sake only.

She arrived on July 12th. On **July 10th**, her father Isoya had urged that she marry Mark. She told him that was not why she was going to Canada. He replied her intention didn’t matter, just to be sure that she marries. **July 10th** has been a date ([Another July 10th](#), [Another Event of New Things on July 10](#), [July 10, 1999](#), [July 10, 1998](#), [Another July 10th Event](#), [July 10, New Beginnings](#), [July 10, the Day of New Beginnings](#)) for the start of new things. Mariko was exhausted and ill when she arrived.

Particle - Restless Robin

As I was outside staining our home, a robin was quite distressed, alarmed by my nearness to her nest, though I wasn’t there to do harm. I thought of how You, Lord, are grieved when we are afraid in Your Presence when we ought to be at peace and rest instead. I was sad that the robin was distressed.

Particle - Dena Leaves Cody

There was an incident between Brian Ward and Dena, in which Cody stood believing Brian and not Dena. That was the “last straw” for her. She left the store and refused to be involved anymore. Cody called to tell me she left him. Dena had not said a thing to us about anything.

Cody had a prayer request, asking for “tangible evidence” from the Lord concerning Dena if he was to believe her and not Brian. I asked the Lord for an answer, confessing that I didn’t have any answers. However, I told Cody that Dena wasn’t willing to flow with the world anymore. He was quite cynical and critical of her.

Minutes after getting off the phone with Cody, the Lord spoke to me saying, **“Why should I give you anything for him when he doesn’t believe anything you say?”** Of course!

Cody called the next day, saying he had the “tangible evidence” that Brian was in the right and Dena in the wrong. He spoke highly of Brian. I didn’t tell him what I had heard from the Lord. In the days to follow, Dena expressed that she believed us and wanted to be committed to the Lord. Cody became angry and combative with me.

Particle - A Woman for All Seasons

I walked into our farm store and saw Mariko there from Japan. I greeted her and gave her a hug. Also waiting was a woman who looked at me as warily as would a deer coming out of the bush into an open meadow. She was cold and reserved. It was Suzanne Harvey. When I found out who she was, I understood. She had already been receiving *The Issues of Life* and I knew that was all it would take to offend her. I shook her hand and my peace didn't return to me.

Suzanne Harvey had called us from Ontario, asking to spend 10 days or so as a volunteer at Harvest Haven to learn organic farming and we consented. In a few days, it was reported to me by all that she was hard, critical, closed, and despised us. Hers was a religious family and background - here is a portion of a letter describing herself and her spiritual status and attitude:

"As for my spiritual beliefs, I am of the opinion that all of us who confess Jesus Christ as Saviour should begin celebrating our similarities, agree to disagree on our differences, and get on with the work of spreading the good news. I pay little attention to denominations - I was raised in community churches, my grandfather was an Evangelical Free church minister, we served with a Baptist mission in Africa, and now we serve an Anglican parish. The long and short of it is, I like a good discussion but I won't argue about it with anyone. God works in a plethora of ways in people's lives. We are all on our separate journeys and God leads us to Himself by many means and in His time."

She had been there, done it all, and knew it all. To the uninitiated, it may sound good, but her mouth revealed the confusion and darkness prevalent among nominal, denominational Christians - a putrid, lethal soup of misinformation, error and false love. Anything goes if it had God's Name attached to it. Why else did the Lord command me to leave it all behind as I would leave my own dung behind?

If she was so ecumenical about her beliefs, why couldn't she include us? But this a common contradiction of "Christian" self-righteous do-gooders - they cannot company with those who depend on and walk in Christ's righteousness.

Suzanne lasted 7 days. She left Mariko with Rick Warren's *The Purpose Driven Life*, telling her we were a cult and that there was much more out there of legitimate, healthy Christianity than I was leading them to believe. So Suzanne went her way and destroyed herself with her own mouth.

Particle - Another Unheeding Soul Bites the Dust

We participated in a Farmer's Market at Coaldale on Friday, July 29th, 2005. There I ran into someone I had not seen or heard from for years. It was Dave Neufeld. Dave was visibly unhealthy. He told me he had Parkinson's. I recalled our conversation in 1987 ([Dave Neufeld, Two Jimmies Jimmying and Jimmied](#)).

Particle - Rock Work on a Rock or Rocky Foundation?

Kurt MacPherson called the farm asking for some product. When he discovered we kept the Sabbath, he became interested because he belonged to a small splinter group of the defunct **Worldwide Church of God**.

I was contemplating doing some artificial rockwork at the base of the house. As the house was a log home, I thought that rockwork would complement its appearance. When Kurt heard this, he offered to do the work with real rock, being he was a rock mason. He gave me a price I thought was fair, so I agreed.

At Kurt's direction, I committed myself to buying supplies, removing the pargeting from the house and having steel support beams installed on the foundation. Kurt began the work. He and his wife Beverly came on a few Sundays. He had a full-time job and could only come on that day, so the work progressed slowly.

As we got to know Kurt better, I started to hear things I wasn't pleased to hear. While he came across as an "Aw shucks, country boy" type, I was beginning to feel he was a shrewd dealer with an agenda, though I didn't know what it was. I discovered he wasn't an honest, faithful man.

For example, Kurt told me that as a member of his church, he saw it as his duty to God to attend an annual week-long Feast of Tabernacles out of town. However, he assumed that his boss wouldn't let him go if he asked, so he decided to go without notice.

Kurt thought this was perfectly acceptable because he was serving God by keeping the feast. I thought, "How can I trust that he'll complete this rockwork if he's so untrustworthy?"

By August 9th, I knew I needed to speak to him about true worship of God. He saw himself as morally above reproach and one who would be teaching me a thing or two. From there, the conflict grew. I thought, "If I offend him, I'll never get this work done. On the other hand, if I don't speak, I'll be denying the Lord." That would make me no better than him, one who thought he was serving God but instead served his own interests. Furthermore, I decided it wouldn't be honest or fair to him if I didn't speak up, so I spoke, which eventually led to conflict.

Particle - Dream - Paul and Sara Contort

In the night of August 8/9, 2005, I had a strange and unpleasant dream. Paul and Sara were together, performing a grotesque dance/pilates/martial arts action, in which Paul was full of vigorous contortions and countenance changes. There seemed to be a certain sexual element as well, at least in thought and spirit.

Particle - The Path of Truth

We left Telusplanet for another server and on August 10th, 2005, Sara announced that we renamed our site *The Path of Truth*, our new address being www.thepathoftruth.com.

Particle - Fence-sitters Speak

One person that stood out to me in word and deed as a fence-sitter was my aunt, Hazel Chute, my mother's cousin. Lois phoned her on August 20th. In this conversation, Aunt Hazel said, "Tell Victor and Paul to keep it up. The churches are full of corruption and they (Paul and Victor) are telling it like it is."

It was good to hear those words but whenever we confronted Aunt Hazel on the fact that she was part of the corruption and needed to "come out from among them and be separate," as the Lord required of all that would be His sons and daughters, she balked.

Hazel was a boisterous woman, one who was always talkative and aggressive in speech, especially when it came to preaching moral values and true religion. Yet, when it came to act on those values or virtues, she would draw back; there wasn't the manifest fruit to back up the talk. That's been my experience with her on more than one occasion.

Particle - Evolution Evolved to be Evicted

We have seldom sat down and written on topics in an organized, premeditated fashion. Our writings, by and large, have been spontaneous works growing out of actual events and relating to people with whom we have had to do on a personal basis.

On August 19th, Trevor saw an article in the Lethbridge Herald submitted by Richard Brown, an evolutionist, and schoolteacher in Pincher Creek, AB. Trevor believed we needed to [address him](#) and his nonsense; we agreed and responded. This led to much controversy and debate in the Herald, the record of which is posted on our site.

Particle - The Destruction of New Orleans

Here is what Jayati Ghosh of International Development Economic Associates had to say in part about this catastrophe in New Orleans, which is all I care to relate here:

"Hurricane Katrina, which hit the US port city of New Orleans and surrounding areas in the last week of August, was a major natural disaster, which would have qualified as an emergency in most countries. But what has been even more devastating is the abysmal lack of preparedness and appalling state of disaster relief in the richest country in the world, the imperial superpower.

Not just days, but now nearly two weeks after the hurricane struck, tens of thousands of people in distress have still not been evacuated. For around a week, hospitals with

severely ill patients were left without power, with floodwaters rising on the lower floors and corpses rotting in the corridors and stairwells. Death and the stink of decay are still all over the city. Corpses have been simply left where they were, or allowed to decompose on the streets. The water that continued to submerge the city was full of human excreta.”

What an amazing judgment of God on this “God bless America” nation, and how amazing the incapability of the US to respond constructively. We heard several reports of people traveling there to try to help, only to be assaulted by locals, abused by, and forced to labor for, criminal elements or their help was simply refused. What a curse God placed on New Orleans and surrounding areas! Is His wrath on America much less than on Jericho, Sodom, and Gomorrah?

Particle - Gorbachev Returns

You can revisit my report of the dream I had of **Gorbachev** falling into, and rising back up out of a grave as swiftly as he had fallen in ([The Soviet Union Crumbles](#), [Dream: Gorbachev Falls in Grave and Rises](#)). It seems he represented Russia, its temporary humiliation, and ultimately its resurgence.

Now we see Vladimir Putin drawing Russia back to its former ways of totalitarianism and repression, oppressing the Ukraine, threatening other former Soviet bloc nations, and even brandishing his long-range nuclear missiles at the West. Is Gorbachev personally involved? Will he personally return to power, or is he in power more than we are led to believe? I think the vision pertains to Russia, not just Gorbachev.

Particle - A Sinister Man

In September of 2005, a Muslim from Iran, who had found us on the net, called from Eastern Canada and asked to come to Harvest Haven as a volunteer. His was a request for a temporary position until he found work as a trainee at a dairy farm. We consented and he came about September 16th. “Ros” was a rather devout Muslim, cynical and generally contemptuous of us and of our beliefs. When he did not see anyone watching but was being observed unawares, he was observed scowling at us.

We tried talking to him about faith in Christ but he was completely closed. When he did finally find a dairy job within a week or so, he didn’t so much as rise the next day to help us with chores; he was done with us, packed his bags and left. We knew we were dealing with a dark, hateful, plotting man who couldn’t be trusted.

Particle - Sara’s Dream: In the Castle with Marcia

In the night of September 25/26, 2005, Sara dreamed a dream. Her record:

“Paul and I lived in a castle. He was a king and I held a position of high authority as well, like a queen (and maybe even with that title), but Paul and I were not married, just very close, and he had no one else with whom he was close. During the night-

times, wolves hunted and stalked the countryside around the castle, and the atmosphere 'out there' was always dark and menacing, but particularly at night.

In the castle, things were much better, but there were still worries and pressures of everyday life. I had just a taste of these in my dream, as I saw Paul wearied by the responsibilities and issues of the day.

That night, I positioned myself to spend the night in a chair with my legs stretched out before Paul's doorway. Although we had a guard in the hall outside our quarters (I had a separate bedroom, but it was right next to Paul's), I knew that I had to keep watch instead. I wanted to be certain he received a good night's sleep that night.

Around the middle of the night, Marcia flew up the stairs to our quarters in a rage. She wished to burst into Paul's room to vent and stew; I think she was upset that she could not stay at the castle.

I stood in the doorway, blocking her passage, and said, 'You are not going to disturb him. You **cannot** pass.' She looked at me in a withering fashion, as if she wished to kill or injure me, but I stood firm, unafraid. The next thing I saw, she was cast out of the castle, driving her car on a dark, winding road in the black of night. She had a scowl of hatred, anger, and fear."

Victor's comment:

Sara had a conflict with Marcia on many matters, rooted in the spiritual; Marcia had to go, and go she did.

Particle - Shimoda's Visions and Prophecies

Now on October 2, 2005, we recalled again and discussed Doug and Karen Shimoda's visions and prophecies of 5 years ago ([Shimoda's Words for Us](#), [Karen Shimoda's Vision: A River Growing](#)). We realized they had come to pass for Paul and me.

How was it then that we couldn't have fellowship with the Shimodas? Why couldn't they realize that if their visions and prophecies of us were true in speaking of God's favor and power with us, they should receive us? Why the wall of contempt from them? Why treat these things lightly as they have?

Particle - Matrimonial Mania

On October 2nd, we talked with everyone about marriage concerning Mark and Mariko and Trevor and Ingrid. Frankly, I deplored the eagerness Trevor had for marrying but I wasn't at all inclined to prevent them from marrying, if possible. Truly, I was as contemptuous of imposing my will as I was of Trevor seeking marriage.

I was hoping each soul would be entirely sold out to serving the Lord, without any hindrance of any kind, even as Paul the apostle desired and expressed:

“Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek to be free. Are you loosed from a wife? Do not seek a wife. But if you do marry, you did not sin; and if a virgin marries, she has not sinned. But such shall have trouble in the flesh, but I spare you. But this I say, brothers, the time is short. It remains that both those who have wives should be as not having one” (1 Corinthians 7:27-29 MKJV).

And: “For I would that all men were even as I myself am. But each has his proper gift from God, one according to this manner and another according to that. I say therefore to the unmarried and the widows, It is good for them if they remain even as I. But if they do not have self-control, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn” (1 Corinthians 7:7-9 MKJV).

Mark was also intent on marriage. I believed we needed to follow through. God had provided the men with wives and this would help bring Mariko into Canada. In only days, the Lord would confirm His permission on Mark and Mariko marrying.

Particle - Paul’s Prophecy: Sara Chosen for Rule

Sara records a conversation with Paul on October 4th, 2005:

Paul said, “I saw something last night.” He didn’t say anything for a moment. I had a clue that it was something important, and he wanted my full attention. He said, “I saw this as we were reading Scriptures last night. I saw that you are a ruler in training.” He continued, “I bear most of the responsibility for your...”

I said, “Training?”

He said, “Well, yes. There are many trainers, but yes, I bear most of that responsibility. We have something very special that we need to nurture and guard zealously. If we do that, the reward will be very great.”

I said, “I am glad to hear this.”

He answered, “I thought you would be.”

I said, “Yes. Very glad.”

He put an arm on my shoulders and said, “I love you, Sara. I love you as a friend, a daughter, a sister, and a companion in the Lord.”

I looked him in the eye for a moment and smiled. I could not say anything, as to say ‘I love you too’ would be too mushy.

He smiled back and said, “Yes. I know that you love me as well.”

Later, in the midst of some conversation with Victor, he asked, “What about yourself, Sara? Where do you see yourself heading?”

I said, “I said this to Paul a number of times, but I would like to not marry, stay single if the Lord will grant me that. I know that it would have to be given because I like guys, but that is what I want.”

I then also told Victor about this conversation with Paul, and what happened. I said, “Paul told me about your letter to Marcia, with the servants and rulers. I asked him during dinner last night what he sees me as, and he didn’t have anything to say at that time. Then this morning he told me that when reading Scriptures together last night, he saw me as a ‘ruler in training’.”

“A what?” Victor asked.

“A ruler in training,” I repeated.

Victor was silent for a moment and then he said, “Well, Sara, I agree with Paul. I believe that is what is happening there. It is a wonderful and very special thing.”

Particle - Our Unrighteousness Commends His Righteousness

I have seen many times how I was, or seemed, wayward in some way, yet the Lord would bring about good by it. Being we were getting into water filtration, I decided while I was downtown to drop in on Holmes Ecowater and ask some questions to see what they had. However, I decided not to let them know who I was in case they might not be so free with their information. I parked our Harvest Haven van in a mall across from their store, went in, talked to a salesman for a while and left. Seeing the van was directly across the street in the salesman’s full view, I decided to walk east toward the now defunct Homestead Village Mall, lest the salesman should see I was connected with Harvest Haven.

Passing by the mall on my evasive way to the van, I wondered what was going on inside, so I knocked on the locked door. Thomas Victor, a security guard, answered. He informed me that the Chinook Health Region had purchased the building and that they were renovating for their offices. “And by the way,” Thomas asked, “are you interested in a walk-in cooler, doors, compressor, everything, cheap - \$1000? You’d have to take it out yourself.”

Marilyn and others had discussed the need for cooler space in our store so I said I would certainly be interested. I looked, we discussed, bought, dismantled, and installed the walk-in cooler in our store.

Now there I was being disingenuous with the people at Holmes Ecowater, not lying so much as not revealing who I was or why I was there. I felt wrong about it so I returned to the salesman, told him who I was, and apologized.

But because of what I did in taking the long way to my van so as not to be seen, the Lord provided us with a cooler, which, if we had gone out and purchased elsewhere, would have cost us several thousand dollars we weren't prepared to pay. So who knows the ways of God?

Understand - I don't advocate doing anything you please as if God will reward or ignore. Still, where I wasn't honest and open with someone, we ended up with a benefit. We were very happy to have that cooler and it made quite a difference in sales with the display of the goods for customers' ready access.

We also got to meet Thomas Victor, a character, one who eventually came for dinner and a visit to the farm.

Particle - Cody Invites Himself to Harvest Haven

Despite his criticisms, accusations, fault-finding and refusal to cooperate, Cody still had the audacity to repeatedly invite himself to the farm for weekends, insisting on it, though I declined. He excused himself for his ways as having "incorrigible opinions." I don't mind opinions if people don't reject truth from others and receive correction. Cody wasn't about to do that.

Particle - Give and Get

Marilyn and I drove Jonathan to an awards night at the Alberta Distance Learning Center in Lethbridge. On the way, we stopped at a mall and were approached by Darwin, a young native who asked me for money for food. I perceived he had an alcohol or drug habit so I offered to take him to the grocery store and buy food. He accepted, we shopped and I left.

I rarely if ever win anything. That night at the awards, my name was drawn for a data traveler (memory stick), something I was planning to buy. I knew why I had received it.

Particle - Salvation or Perdition

On October 11th, 2005, I visited the Salvation Army Store to donate clothing. I was immediately facing a Halloween display advertising "fun." I turned on my heel and took my goods to Thrift Village, a secular, for-profit business.

They are both secular. The difference is that one professes Christ and presumes to be saving people. That's why it calls itself the "Salvation Army." To mix a night of demons and witches with Jesus Christ is blasphemous and contemptible in God's sight.

Particle - Garage Sale - A Place for All Things

Some people find garage sales junky and boring, and there is that aspect of them. I've heard my wife and others say, "I'm not interested in rummaging through other people's junk and undesirables." However, I found that garage sales could be an adventure and sort of a treasure hunt. One may find various collectibles, valuable paintings, and antiques, or pleasant (sometimes otherwise) reminders stirring up memories of their childhood. Some find it a money-saving activity that enables them to live more comfortably with limited budgets. Some see it as a social event and enjoy talking to people and learning things. I think some people visit and even hold garage sales for some social activity. For some, it's a way to meet their neighbors.

Besides getting to talk to people, one of my chief enjoyments at garage and moving sales was collecting various books that I wouldn't normally buy. I'm thankful to have hundreds of books collected over years. Some finds can be delightfully surprising.

For example, someone gave me a box full of Christian books. In it, I found *Seven Steps*, published in 1974 by Pastor Robert Hoover of the Sherwood Assembly of God, Winnipeg, Manitoba.

Particle - Spiritual Submission Anathema to Many

Why was that Hoover booklet of any significance to me? I suddenly recalled that Bill Kellers and Dave Roberts, the co-pastors of Mount Zion Christian Center in Saskatoon, brought up Robert Hoover's name as someone to whom they were submitting as their spiritual elder. They said they had been looking for a spiritual elder to submit to, assuming that everyone, including men of God, had to submit to someone somewhere.

More likely, Dave and Bill were concerned that when they asked of others for spiritual submission to them, some of those would object, "Well, who do *you* submit to?" Of course, this would be an argument from someone not interested in submitting to them, or to anyone else, for that matter.

Can there be an unending chain of elders and subordinates? To whom did Moses, Samuel, David, Jeremiah, and John the Baptist submit?

Particle - The Buck Must Always Stop Somewhere

When Bill and Dave related this thinking to me, I felt there was something wrong with it, but being young in the Spirit, I didn't understand. Meanwhile, thankfully, the Lord delivered Marilyn and me of their influence. We would comprehend more as we grew in understanding.

Years later, I find this booklet. I read it and found that Hoover was greatly lacking in his spiritual understanding. So what? Well, when I first met Bill and Dave, they were spiritual giants to me. I felt like, "Who am I to question them?" Their religious accomplishments and alleged credentials were rather impressive from where I stood

at the time. And there they were, lauding Robert Hoover as the only spiritual man they knew who was worthy of their submission. Yet, in my spirit, I wasn't buying it.

The booklet served years later as a spiritual confirmation that we had been right in those early days, that we were led by the Lord, taught and kept by Him. I now see that Hoover had only his denominational indoctrination, belonging to an organization that has been an abomination to God. Hoover had nothing, though he was praised and known as someone who had something special.

As for spiritual submission to authorities, how is it men demand that every person submits to some man or group of men? Must there not be some man with whom God initiates His work and proceeds from there? To whom did Noah submit, for example? Can you imagine him trying to find a spiritual elder and confide to him what God had told him to do? Would anyone have encouraged him? Only if they were a part of what God was doing. Likely, Noah would have been viewed by all as mad.

Can one imagine Abraham seeking spiritual guidance? Why didn't God send him to some man through whom He would speak to Abraham? Why did God choose to speak to Abraham directly?

What about Moses? What authority did he have to get his counsel and direction from a burning bush? What about Samuel? Surely, he should have been led by Eli, the high priest, an older man. Was Samuel out of line to hear directly from the Lord and to receive direction for himself and for all Israel?

The buck must stop somewhere. I've learned there's no unending chain of anything. The First Cause has chosen from time to time to begin somewhere with some man. That man need not make any apology or give any explanation for it. So why am I explaining, if I think I'm such a man? I'm sharing with you what I have seen and heard.

In retrospect, many years later, I realize Bill and Dave weren't submitting to anyone. They were devils, and devils have no stomach for obedience - that is what makes them devils.

Particle - Prayer for Mariko to Receive Spirit of God

A rare kind of occasion occurred once again. Mariko came to me, in tears, asking that she would receive the Spirit of God. We were in the office adjoining the kitchen at the farm when I prayed and was given freedom to pray for her. The night before, it was acknowledged that it was time for Mark and Mariko to marry, everyone agreeing. Had she received the Spirit? I don't recall there being any confirmation of that.

Particle - A Word to Rwanda Massacre Victim

On October 15th, 2005, Marilyn, Jonathan and I were on our way to another cruise with Hsin Ten. At the Lethbridge Airport, within the boarding room past security, I spotted General Romeo Dallaire.

I immediately recognized Dallaire because of a documentary I had seen about the massacre in Rwanda of nearly a million people. General Dallaire was commander of the United Nations peacekeepers (UNAMIR) there when it happened. As the documentary related, he and his men witnessed the massacre after having reasoned in vain with UN officials to acquire enough peacekeepers to prevent the pending bloodbath.

The documentary presented General Dallaire as a helpless victim, a deeply troubled man, who suffered a nervous breakdown in the aftermath of his horrific experience. At the time, I thought I would have liked to speak to and comfort him. I wanted to share with General Dallaire the understanding the Lord had given me of the purpose of evil. I wanted him to know that while those things were so horrible and tragic, there was a purpose determined from above for the evil. I wanted him to know these things to somewhat relieve him of his pain and depression.

There we were at the airport with full opportunity to talk to him and nothing to prevent us from doing so. Furthermore, I had in my possession, unusually so, the very paper, [The Purpose of Evil](#), which I would have chosen to share with him. I introduced myself, told him we had seen the documentary and gave him the paper and my card to our site.

Who says there is no God?

He accepted the paper, but in that brief meeting, we discussed some matters which resulted in a sudden, yet quiet, clash of positions. He was abrupt, dogmatic and quite unwilling or unable to reason. Later, on the plane, when we were disembarking in Calgary, I tried once more to say something to him but he and his secretary brushed me off. He showed himself proud and stubborn. It almost seemed like he was suspecting me of having lain in wait for him.

I wondered if he would ever consider the remarkable circumstances in which we met. Did I know he was flying from Lethbridge to Calgary at a certain hour? Did I decide to personally meet him, bringing my wife and son with me? Was I going to fly in a small plane to Calgary from Lethbridge just to get a chance to talk to him in a place not crowded or restricted, where I could speak to him privately?

How many people saw the documentary of the Hutu/Tutsi Rwandan massacre and took an interest in it? How is it I came to have the paper, *The Purpose of Evil* in my possession to address the very situation? It seemed he might be too closed off to even begin to comprehend the uniqueness of the situation that so strongly suggested a divine appointment for his sake.

I also wondered that if he could not discern the signs and elements in our situation, who was he to read the signs and make important and urgent decisions, in a foreign country, with many soldiers under his care, in a volatile, life or death circumstance? It was occurring to me that I was not the only one dreadfully slow on the uptake.

In praying about it later, it came to me that General Dallaire's contempt would be overcome by his curiosity and he would read the paper. The time would come when I would learn more of the situation with Romeo Dallaire and what he did or failed to do in Rwanda, according to Major-General Lewis MacKenzie.

Particle - Confirmation on General Dallaire

Three years later, Marilyn brought to my attention Major-General Lewis MacKenzie's article in Maclean's Magazine, September 1, 2008, issue, *Dallaire's Deadly Error*. I would be learning "the rest of the story," at least more than I had known. There, MacKenzie "blasted" Dallaire for his ineptitude and mishandling of the whole affair.

I learned that Dallaire had lost some of his own men, ten Belgians, because of his legalistic decisions in following orders when the situation plainly called for urgent strategic changes, contrary to UN orders. He should have looked after his men.

When Dallaire finally dared to insist on pursuing the welfare of his soldiers, he was directed to a hospital and found it was much too late. As Lewis MacKenzie records: "On arriving there, Dallaire was directed to a small hut at the far end of a courtyard in front of the morgue. In the hut, he came upon a scene that would haunt any commander forever: the bodies of his Belgian soldiers were stacked on top of each other like 'sacks of potatoes.' Their intertwined, tattered uniforms and mutilated bloody flesh made it impossible to do an accurate body count. Initially, Dallaire thought there were 11 bodies, but later it turned out to be 10."

Was guilt the real reason why General Dallaire was depressed and troubled? Is that why he was so dismissive and arrogant with me?

In any case, while "a man's heart devises his way, the Lord directs his steps." The evil had to happen, and I wanted him to know it. Even if he was at fault, perhaps especially when he was at fault, if Romeo Dallaire had read my paper and received the knowledge of the truth, he could have been somewhat relieved. Maybe he would read the paper and it would serve to minister to him at the appointed time.

However, the tragedy may have continued, if commanders believed Dallaire. MacKenzie made a reasonable suggestion and sounded an important warning concerning Dallaire's intransigence about the justifiability of his decisions. He warned that unless Dallaire's thinking was addressed and repented of, other men could die in similar situations. MacKenzie said:

“There is perhaps an explanation for his (Dallaire’s) inflexibility on this matter; it relates to the fate of the 10 murdered Belgian soldiers. If Dallaire is permanently wedded to the view that the mission must always come first, then his Belgian soldiers’ sacrifice and the fact that he ordered no action be taken to assist them while they were being slaughtered could be both explained and justified. Acknowledging now that not immediately alerting his HQ that he would be mounting a rescue operation was incorrect would be a heavy burden indeed.”

MacKenzie postulated that Dallaire was not competent for the job. He was promoted beyond his ability and experience. It was the “Peter Principle” at work: “In a Hierarchy Every Employee Tends to Rise to His Level of Incompetence.”

Dallaire was not willing to take responsibility for his poor judgment and lack of flexibility with consequential loss of life, hence his nervous breakdown, his attitude, reactions and continuing intransigence.

God can help you, Romeo Dallaire. Everybody makes mistakes, but not everybody fesses up to them. Not many dare say, “I was wrong,” in such circumstances. Your acknowledgment of your grave errors opens the only viable door to true reconciliation with man and God, followed by a much needful inner healing for you and others. Putting it in terms of the first step in AA, one must confess, “I am an alcoholic.”

Particle - Roberto Duran

I can recall only one other time I experienced the desire to help a troubled person I encountered by the media and that was with Roberto Duran, the man who fought Sugar Ray Leonard and quit the fight in New Orleans, November 25th, 1980. He seemed so discouraged, and I felt I needed to minister to his spiritual need. I tried finding his address and wrote him a letter but received no response, not that I expected one.

Particle - Not a Physical Whore

In 1976, I perceived that Laura Klein, Marilyn’s mother, was a whore and I told her so in a letter, at which she was greatly offended, understandably so. When we renewed contact with them in these recent years, I began to see that leaving her husband was not wrong, given what he was doing and what he was like. God took her from him.

Yet, I couldn’t apologize to her and make amends; I wanted to, but I was held back. Why? In prayerful consideration, I received a more accurate understanding.

I saw right - she was a whore, but she was not a whore because of apparent, physical reasons. She was a whore in that she was forever flattering, man-pleasing, apologetic, giggling, fearful, superficial, compromising, being silly, trying hard not to offend. She was always trying to be on friendly terms, seeking others’ favor.

Truth and honor were never the first consideration - those were ever the casualties. That is how she was a whore. So are all man-pleasers. Truly, every one of us has been a man-pleaser at one time or another. I too have been a whore, doing more than my share of man-pleasing, I ashamedly confess. I have also been a whore financially, as testified.

Particle - Lois' Vision: Marilyn Switches Sides

Around October 16th, 2005, Lois had a vision of Marilyn as we were leaving for a business cruise with Hsin Ten Enterprises. She saw Marilyn standing with those that opposed Paul and me, while Paul and I stood alone. Lois then saw Marilyn come and stand behind Paul and me, having a burden lifted.

Particle - Hsin Ten October 2005 Cruise

On this trip, we met up with Paul and his brother Seth in Orlando, Florida. There we also met up with Deanna Sudweeks, Conrad Ching (who was very cool with us), and Tracy Courtney.

We met Helen and Victor Elias from Winkler, Manitoba, who were very religious and consequently avoided us because of doctrines we declared and which they deemed to be heretical, such as the reconciliation of all things. Interesting how people have a problem with Jesus Christ saving sinners who can't save themselves - every one of them. Didn't He pay the price for all? Should He not receive fair pay?

We talked to Peter Armstrong, who did most of the talking, and Kenny Lai, who was offended with us for rebuking him for not communicating with us on several occasions. Then and there I again rebuked him for that kind of an attitude and he immediately became sullen. It seems Kenny had never known the need to admit wrong; his parents had never taught him accountability; he was never disciplined.

Paul spoke to Bob Nelson, who spoke of having recommitted himself to the Lord about one and a half years ago. He claimed his wife was a believer who led him to believe. Bob also organized three "worship" meetings, one for each morning on the cruise. One was led by the Nelsons, one by Delores Mishleau, who was Seventh Day Adventist, and one by the Eliases, all people standing against the Lord, yet in His Name and presuming to worship Him. We attended none of them.

Why didn't Bob choose us to lead a meeting? Karen wouldn't have approved and that is because we didn't have the mark of the beast and therefore weren't permitted to "buy or sell" (Revelation 13:17).

Particle - Gluttonous, Obese America

On the cruise, the food was served up buffet style and there was no limit on quantities. We saw several people horribly stuffing themselves, each one with great

folds of fat hanging over their chair, eating enough for six or more, wasting much food, with glazed, crazed facial expressions, preoccupied with the process of consuming what was before them.

I thought I discerned guilt and shame with some of them. Some seemed to know they were enslaved by food, while others appeared like they couldn't care less. The scene was tragic. America is very sick - dull, selfish, proud, pleasure-loving and decadent. America is dead - and not only America, of course, but the entire West. Maggots must come to clean away the rotting carcasses of those given over to fleshly appetites.

Particle - Reaching Out to Tibby Klein

Returning from Florida, we were again staying with the Kleins, Marilyn's mother and stepfather. Living with them was their son Tibby, who was in his thirties. I felt that his life had been desolate, wasted by lies his mother led him to believe. He had been deceived, hurt, and derailed from the track of life. On occasion, we had a few superficial words. He was never able or willing to face the truth or himself.

This time, I felt I needed to speak to him and do it in his parents' presence. I told Tibby he was destroying himself. He brushed it off in friendly, timid fashion, leaving as soon as he could. Les and Laura were uncomfortable and didn't say anything, but I would hear more about it not long after - thankfully, as I see it years later in retrospect.

Particle - Another Attacker Rebuked

Nancy Keeler had opposed us when I was dealing with Ingrid. We received word that she had been in a serious car accident.

Particle - A Miracle for Dena

On the morning of the Sabbath, October 29th, 2005, Cody called saying he had served Dena a bill of divorcement into her hand, based on Deuteronomy 24:1. He said she was headed our way. I knew nothing of this. Why did he think she was coming our way? I suppose it was because he knew she had nowhere else to go. I said I doubted she would come to us because we had heard nothing from her. Also, she had left him in the past and returned to him, but this time they parted by *his* initiative.

We talked for nearly two hours. In that time, Cody said he expected she would come to us and that it would be good for her. I was surprised to hear him say that because he was forever arguing and differing with us.

Later, Dena told us she asked Cody why he was kicking her out of their home. He said it was because she had an unclean spirit. "How or why?" she asked, looking for an explanation, but he refused to give her one.

While Cody has called her unclean, God has called her clean. While he has issued her divorce papers, God has issued her a marriage certificate. While Cody has said, "You are no longer my wife," God has said to her, "Now you will be My wife." While Cody has emptied her purse and sent her away with nothing, God has taken her unto Himself, giving her everything.

He had given her a ticket to freedom. We had been praying, wondering what to do with their situation. We knew we were helpless to do anything. Then God moved and did what was necessary. He put it in Cody's heart to expel Dena. Now she was free of him, free to go her way, by his own will and word. God had performed a miracle.

The next days and weeks would be difficult for Dena - weeping, depressed and struggling with everything. She wrote to Cody to apologize and he apologized to her but offered no option of returning, not that she was asking.

Particle - Vision - Dena Rejoicing

Cody dismissed Dena on October 29, 2005, with a letter of divorcement and "little more than the shirt on her back," along with the older model car her father had recently given her, registered in her name, sans gasoline money, although she had just filled the tank.

Dena immediately came to us. I believe it was that day that I saw a vision of Dena (face only), rejoicing and free. This contrasted with the Dena we'd known - tight, fearful, timid, and insecure. I believe it was on a Friday that prayer went out for her, and You, Lord, gave her healing in spirit and soul. Thank You, Father!

Particle - Simple Errand Resisted

I've often found myself utterly frustrated when asking Marilyn for her help in various matters. It's okay with her when she does things *she* thinks should be done or that she wishes to do, but when I give her something different, she's as uncooperative as most cats are with a bath.

In this case, I asked her to go to Ducan Industries to replace foam inserts in our sofa cushions. She resisted but finally went, and had hard foam inserted. I found the cushions impossible to sit on, so hard they were. It cost us the materials and the labor to redo the cushions. I suppose I should have gone to Ducan myself.

On the other hand, Marilyn has had the presumption to place something like a piece of garbage in my hand to be disposed of as she walks by me, expecting me to serve her. That's the way it's been between us all our married lives. I can't depend on her for cooperation. How often have I felt the perfect fool to ask her to do something for me!

Particle - Vision - Sun Gazing

About a week before November 20 of 2005 (could it have been Nov. 10?), I saw myself facing into the sun, which was close to the horizon. The rays were bathing my face. My arms hung vertically from the shoulder to the elbow, then bent at right angles, pointing toward the sun with my hands open, palms upward, like I was receiving or giving a handout. It was a good, healing kind of experience. On November 20th, I received an email from Bob Hagel of Taber, Alberta as follows:

“Subject: Sungazing

I have found some interesting ideas about the following topic - you are invited to check it out or delete as you see fit. - Bob.”

Bob included material gleaned from the internet on the practice of looking directly at the sun for seconds a day when it was near the horizon.

How strange a coincidence! Normally, I would have dismissed such a suggestion as some vicious prank on unsuspecting victims, but given the vision only a week earlier, and never having heard of anything like it before (on the contrary, being strictly warned to not stare at the sun), I decided to try it.

At first, I wasn't careful to gaze while the sun was only on the horizon, and I gazed about half a dozen times for from 10 to 30 seconds. Consequently, I saw a residual yellowish spot for a few minutes after I looked away. Had I injured my eyes?

I visited Dr. French, an optometrist in Coaldale for a checkup on Feb. 3, 2006. The diagnosis was that I was fine, in terms of possible sun damage.

For those interested, the instructions also suggested one sun-gaze with bare feet on the ground. I've been sun-gazing infrequently since then until 2017, as I review this manuscript.

Particle - Carol Browne of South Africa

We met Carol Browne on the internet. Our meeting would lead to much correspondence wherein Carol would ask many questions and make many comments, but we were always feeling as though something just wasn't right. She claimed she would obey to the death, that she would do anything God required of her.

Where did I hear that before? I knew the day would come when God would put His finger on her gods and she would deny Him, just as Peter swore he would follow the Lord to the death and later denied Him, not once, but three times.

By Carol Browne and her association with various religious groups and individuals, we confronted via the internet an SDA minister, Frank Steyn, who was guilty of sexually assaulting her when she was young and vulnerable. Over 70 Seventh Day Adventists

were involved in the correspondence, many coming to Frank's defense (See [The Best Defense Is a Good Offense](#)).

We confronted a Brian Keables, whom Carol drew and exposed, one who professed faith in Christ, yet played the harlot with her.

We also had a [clash with the John Clark group](#), with whom Carol had associated in the past. All these were confronted for their corruption and hypocrisies.

Particle - Mark's Vision: Dena a Joker Card

Mark records: "In the night of November 21 or 22, 2005, I saw Dena inside a box that was like a giant Joker playing card with her arms, legs, and head sticking out of the box/card."

This was at a time when Dena was indecisive as to what she wished to do with her life. What was Mark seeing? Were we "being played"?

As of February 2016, as I edit this paper, I now realize what Mark's vision of Dena was all about, but we'll save that for later, years later.

Particle - Cody Reconsiders

On December 9th, 2005, we learned Cody wanted Dena back. Now conventional, orthodox Christianity would teach that she ought to return, that God hates divorce and that wherever amends can be made, should be. Not this time. By revelation, I believed Dena was set free by the Lord. Still, she had her struggles, and wondered about it all, but remained steadfast against the temptation of returning to a man she had been united to (in a manner of speaking) for 20 years or so. The vision I'd had of them was coming to pass (See Particle, "[Dream - Dena Flees Cody from Haystack](#)").

Cody would begin a campaign of several and varied efforts to retrieve Dena as his wife, alternating between showing concern and demanding that she obey him. He took her out for a fancy dinner and generally pressed her to return. I told him he treated her no better than chattel or a dog. I likened their situation and his attitude to that of someone tossing a rubber ball against a wall and expecting it to come back at his will. No more. For her to go back to him would be equivalent to a dog returning to its vomit.

Cody had asked for my support to encourage Dena to come back. He may as well have asked me to eat dung or to feed it to her. Dena struggled, while Cody sent a letter condemning me. We were all amazed at the things he said, so darkened and foolish they were.

Particle - The Conception of *What the Lord Has Done With Me*

In December of 2005, I recognized a need to somewhat expand my testimony of the Lord at *The Path of Truth*. From that grew the conviction to tell the whole story. I see a record of working on the Theo-autobiography as early as the 18th of December.

Particle - Prayer to Change Prime Ministers

Concerning the incumbent Prime Minister of Canada, the Right Honourable Paul Martin, it was about this time that I recall saying to God, “This man’s attitude of disingenuousness, exaggeration, raw selfish ambition, insincerity, abundance and fluidity of promise-making, and flatteries makes me sick and angry. I want him out, Lord; please take him out.”

For a while, it seemed that Paul Martin would remain in office as Prime Minister, but then the tide turned, and in January of 2006, he was gone, losing out to Stephen Harper.

It could be said I’m being quite arrogant and presumptuous, thinking it was my prayer that removed Mr. Martin from office. However, I only report what I did and what happened. I’m not expecting anyone to believe me and I can’t honestly say it was my spiritual influence that stopped him.

I also want people to understand I have nothing personal against anyone. I bear no grudge or enmity, but I do recognize that somehow, beyond my understanding, God is using me as a conduit for His purposes. He alone is the Judge of all the earth.

“And I will give to you the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven. And whatever you bind on earth shall occur, having been bound in Heaven. And whatever you may loose on the earth shall be, having been loosed in Heaven” (Matthew 16:19 LITV).

Particle - Trevor’s Dream: Cody in Death and Regret

On December 27, I record that Trevor had a dream of Cody dying and being sorry on the “other side.”

Particle - Advice to the Young

As I work on my autobiography, I begin to recall many events. It is remarkable how everything is recorded within and serves to form us.

Child, do not think what you think, say, or do will go away, or that it will be forgotten. No, behave, do right, do good, make the most of your time - know there’s none to waste.

Particle - The Book of Jonah

On December 31st, 2005, I began another paper, [The SIGN: The Book of Jonah, the Book of God](#). It declares 3 major truths - the sovereignty of God, the fallacy of free will, and the reconciliation of all things.

Particle - Mystery of the Crop Circles

I picked up two DVDs at the library on crop circles. There can be no denying they are designed by a superior intelligence unknown to most if not all of mankind. Years ago, I received that the circles were hoaxes, and truly there were hoaxes at the time. However, how can we deny there are crop circles well beyond us? Extraterrestrial? Even extra-universal? Demonic? Angelic? Secret science performed here on earth by men? Perhaps, though I doubt it. I have no answer. I do wonder about intelligence from parallel worlds or universes.

Lord? Why do we not know? What is going on? The patterns are beautiful and geometrically complex. Not only is there complexity in the design of the pattern but there is something mysterious in the restructuring of the grain or medium in which these circles are found. Many very intelligent and scientific persons are amazed and several believe these circles are extraterrestrial. They predict that by 2012 we will be into a new age, the shift being very traumatic.

There's a prophecy tied in with these circles. It says, "Beware the bearers of false gifts and their broken promises. Much pain but still time. Believe there is good out there. We oppose deception."

Remarkable. Who's behind these things? I have no answer, though I know that certain varieties of these are hoaxes.

Particle - Parallels to Martin Luther

For better or worse, we watched a DVD on Martin Luther. It occurred to me that there were some striking similarities between him and me, as well as some differences.

SIMILARITIES:

- 1) We were both born Roman Catholic.
- 2) Though he obviously more so, we were both devout in the Roman Catholic religion. He entered the priesthood while I tested a minor seminary for the priesthood for one year.
- 3) We have both come into conflict with the Catholic Church.
- 4) We tend to "understand the world through the lens of the Bible."
- 5) We are both dealing with religious/spiritual doctrine.

- 6) We have both lived with the expectation and acceptance of suffering for our beliefs.
- 7) We both grew up with familial hardships.
- 8) We have both been involved in public criticism, coming and going.
- 9) We are both focused and intense persons.
- 10) We have both agonized unusually much with our consciences.
- 11) Many condemned Luther's "harsh and stinging" tones, and scathing language. Many have criticized me similarly.
- 12) We are both convinced that we are dealing with the antiChrist, convinced that the devil must be confronted daily.
- 13) We view ourselves as in an apocalyptic struggle.
- 14) About half a century before Luther became public with his teachings and doctrine, the Gutenberg press was invented, which facilitated an exponential dissemination of his writings. Within a half century, before we began writing, the computer and the internet came into being to do the same. Our message spreads to the whole world.
- 15) We have accepted death if necessary, because of our beliefs.
- 16) While many reformers and "Protestants" perished, Luther was spared. So it is with us. I believe I have the witness of the Lord that we will be kept, not that it should matter to us. With Luther, my sentiment can be worded as his, though I've not been faced with the mortal threat of his circumstances: "Here I stand; I can do no other, so help me God. Amen."
- 17) Luther began by nailing his 95 Theses to the church door, a common practice in those days. We are "nailing our theses" on the web.
- 18) He came against the religious establishment, seeing through (as much as he did) the hypocrisy and corruption.

DIFFERENCES:

- 1) While Luther was given revelation, he was not given the Spirit of God. I, on the other hand, have been granted that grace.
- 2) While his battle on the surface was with the Catholic Church, mine is with all false, nominal Christendom, which is utterly polluted with paganism and iniquity.

- 3) While Luther was battling with manifest tyranny, I am battling with manifest false love and self-righteousness as well as the other.
- 4) While Luther condemned the masses of mankind and Jews to eternal flames, I do not and cannot do so. Christ died for all, and I know that all will be reconciled to Him, both Jew and Gentile.
- 5) Luther had friends in high places, Frederick the Wise primarily. I have none but the Most High to stand by me. I'm good with that.
- 6) Luther had a great boldness; I think I have far less.
- 7) Luther was highly educated; I am not.
- 8) Luther had great followings, with many who gladly received his teachings; I have almost no following.
- 9) Luther was known as a religious leader; I am known only as a religious zealot and outcast, a plain nobody.
- 10) Luther lived in a day when outspokenness such as his was sure to bring execution; I live in a day that seems to have safety from such danger... but for how much longer, given the Islamic push to subjugate the entire world, particularly the West (note made Feb. 2016)?
- 11) Doctrinally, we are miles apart. He believed in infant baptism, I don't; He believed in the formal priesthood, I don't; he believed in eternal torment, I don't; he vilified the Jews, I don't; he thought to reform the Roman Church, I don't - it must be altogether done away with; he believed in the Mass, I don't; he used the altar and vestments, I don't; he believed the Trinity doctrine, I don't; and in many other doctrines and practices do we differ.
- 12) I do not presume to be as educated, intelligent, eloquent or persuasive as Luther, and no doubt he had other talents, abilities, and privileges that I simply don't have.

But I do know the Lord is with me, even as in measure, He was with Luther to do what he had to do.

Particle - Other Pertinent Happenings in 2005

In 2005, we dealt with the falsity of Seventh Day Adventists, Universalists, Christian Research Institute, Evolutionists and many other groups and individuals.

The Lord confirmed our calling and ministry in many ways.

Sara Schmidt took over our website maintenance.

At some time in this year, Mark Benson heard from his Japanese acquaintance, Ariko, from whom we had not heard in nine years. There was a prophecy that she would return, and return she did, albeit not to rejoin herself to us.

Particle - Ingrid's Dream: A Woman Confronted and Spoiled

In my journal, I have an entry on January 3rd saying Ingrid had a dream. She writes:

Here is the dream I had the night before last (which would be the night of January 1/2):

Victor was sitting at a table on a cafe patio. He was facing a sea. A woman came from behind. She was extremely thin and sick. Her hair was cut short and pale blond. Her eyes were of a pale washed out blue. She was nicely dressed, almost designer clothing, a thin light blue fabric. She had silver earrings. She looked almost like a zombie, she was so pale and thin. She went and sat next to Victor, at his left side.

Victor then leaned over to the left and told the lady that she was in the state she was in because of her sins. At first, she put her head in her hands and bent forward, she was also leaning on Victor's shoulder. Victor was comforting her, as you would comfort a child, holding her. Then, she got very, very upset, saying with a loud voice full of indignation: 'You are saying it is because of my sin!?'

She then jumped into the sea. The water turned very hot, so hot that it was burning the people who were swimming in it. I recall seeing a father holding a little child being in the water. The wind then came up very strong, and waves were washing out everything that was on the shore. When the waves stopped, Victor was still sitting at the same place he was at the beginning, having not been disturbed or affected by anything, not even wet. He was calm, at peace, with a slight smile on his face. That was the end of the dream.

Particle - Vision - Two Warriors Ravaging Enemy Encampment

Just before Ingrid called to tell me of that dream, I had a vision that came while Paul and I were spiritually warring with Mary Lloyd, Lael Hollingsworth, Tim Woodall, Benjamin Levi and others of the Latter Rain Yahoo Forum:

I saw two stout, medieval warriors fully armored from head to toe, with broadswords, walking through an encampment of grotesque, filthy demons. The two men were slaughtering the enemy as they went, cutting a swath through the camp with ease and invincibility. They were slaughtering and sweeping them aside as they moved through them steadily and firmly, though not swiftly.

The camp was filthy, like a garbage dump, with every vile thing in it, the residents being the vilest of all. They seemed to be about three feet tall, dark, nasty, and indignant that these two men should "presume" or dare to do what they were doing, invading and destroying. It was as if these entities were saying, 'What right do you

have, even being here? Who do you think you are? You have no business, no right to be here!’ I knew these two men to be Paul and me. The atmosphere was dark and gloomy.

I concluded that Mary Lloyd’s group was the encampment and Mary was the woman in Ingrid’s dream. They were judged in their religious games (See [Correspondence with Latter Rain Group](#)).

Particle - A Therapist with a Touch

Cody and Dena had recommended a massage therapist in Okotoks who used a certain technique she learned from a late German therapist, one that worked for many people. Marilyn and Jonathan began to receive treatments from Laura Kendall of Riverside Therapy.

Laura has a problem with chiropractors. She feels they need not treat clients in such a way that they need to be incessantly coming back; neither does she believe in snapping necks; I’m not comfortable with either of those aspects of chiropractic either. Laura has helped us considerably.

Particle - Kyle Lake and the “Church Emergent”

Reading on the internet of Kyle Lake’s death, we discerned a man tempting God. As Kyle Lake was baptizing a person in a baptistery, he prayed, “Surprise me, God!” and was electrocuted through a microphone he was using while standing in the water.

People thought he was godly and that God took him away in favor. We publicly declared otherwise and received a storm of indignation and controversy. A flood of sympathy poured forth for Lake and his family with anger and indignation against us. They called him a loving, godly pastor and us, hatemongers. **“That which is highly esteemed among men is an abomination to God,”** we declared.

The resulting correspondences provide much-needed doctrine to guide souls in truth and righteousness ([Those Calling Him Lord Surprised to Find He Is, Truth, Not Sympathy, Called For](#)).

Particle - Aging Computer Eyes

An eye examination at Dr. French’s in Coaldale confirmed that my eyesight had been deteriorating, and I found the deterioration accelerating with the many hours daily on the computer. But I believe, at least I hope, that as I do the Lord’s work, He’ll keep me.

Editor’s Note: Twelve years later, without diminishing the computer workload, my eyesight is fine!

Particle - Cholesterol

Not having had a physical examination for many years, I went to Dr. Smith, formerly of South Africa, practicing at the Haig Clinic. He found my cholesterol high at 6.2 and prescribed statin drugs for the rest of my life. After all I had heard about statins, I would sooner take my chances with death.

I was told elsewhere that walnuts and almonds do a better, safer, more nutritious job by far to reduce cholesterol, so I began eating almonds soaked in apple cider vinegar, which soaking I was advised would draw more nutrient from the seed. After a while, I got sick of them. Better to be sick of something than to be made sick by something like statins.

Dr. Smith also advised me to lose 10 pounds.

Marilyn's mother had been told her cholesterol was high. The doctor questioned her diet. When she told him she had been eating more chocolate recently, two or three bars a week, he suggested chocolate could be the culprit. She cut back and her cholesterol level decreased. I hadn't eaten nearly as much chocolate, more like a bar every 3 weeks, and that, organic.

Particle - Sean Resurfaces

On February 16th, 2006, Sean contacted us after nearly 6 years. His letter:

Hi Victor,

I have been thinking lately about the need to make an apology to the others who were at Harvest Haven during my stay there and who were influenced by my attitude and actions. I wrote letters to Chris and Nathan over a year ago but never sent them. More recently I have written letters to them and also to Archie's family. I was wondering if you would have contact information for them and perhaps Paul and Kerri. My dad thought it best to direct this request to you so I am doing so with his permission.

Thank you in advance,

Sean (END OF LETTER).

On February 20th, he also wrote to Paul:

Hi Paul,

As you know from my e-mail to Victor a few days ago, I want to make right the situation between me and those who were at Harvest Haven. I wrote letters to Chris and Nathan over a year ago but never sent them. More recently, I was prompted again to ask forgiveness of those whom I hadn't already, including you and Kerri. I was instrumental in having Kerri leave the farm - at the time, I was convinced that it was the right thing. I had also convinced myself that the evil relationship to Marilyn was right, so it is not hard to imagine what came along with it.

In my quest to be as God and remove all obstacles (people) out of the picture, I didn't think much on who left or for what reason. I am sorry for how my pursuits affected you. Thank God that He didn't give me what I wanted! I know that the Lord had things to work out in your heart in your time away from Harvest Haven, but it still does not excuse me from my role in causing you to leave. I believe it was Marilyn that had the dream of you being isolated, quarantined, so to speak. How true this has been of me as well! The Lord has used this time of isolation in my life to work things out in my heart. There is much left to be done, but I am thankful that He stopped me in my tracks when He did.

Sean (END OF LETTER).

What prompted Sean to renew contact and try to make amends? He was working with his father in Toronto and suddenly they experienced two break-ins with theft and vandalism, one on the heels of the other. He said the second one particularly disturbed him. I believe he thought the blessing of God was on the business because of his presence there, and then suddenly they were being successfully targeted by thieves and robbers for thousands of dollars. Now his righteousness was in question in his own mind and he was shaken.

Particle - The Worst Thing Ever

On February 17th Sabbath eve supper, I asked all those there (Paul and Sara were absent) what was the worst thing that had happened in their lives.

Dena confessed fear of violence from Chuck, her stepfather, against her mother.

Mark did not confess an event but fear - of punishment.

Lois confessed fear of desolation and isolation.

Trevor confessed fear of a dead end and a loss of all.

Mariko confessed to rape and helplessness, defeat.

Ingrid confessed leaving her children behind.

I confessed my worst experience ever being the condemnation I felt when I failed to kick Sean out when I thought I should. It was my failure before God to obey and be decisive. Thankfully, events turned out quite differently.

Marilyn would not say.

Particle - Another Battle with Marilyn

Marilyn and I had another battle on February 18th. Marilyn has been an expert at accusation, deflecting the attention to the faults and sins of others so that hers would

go unnoticed. She has been full of self-justification. Her spirit has ever been of self-pity, bitterness, and criticism, a critical spirit of all, often with great subtlety and friendliness.

For the next few days following the battle, she remained angry and sulking.

Particle - Fight

We are encouraged to fight, stand, and speak with confidence, without apology. The principle is not one of not striving, as Satan would have us believe, but to strive for righteousness' sake, by faith in **Your** righteousness, Lord. "Not by power, nor by might, but by My Spirit, says the Lord." We fight the good fight of faith.

Particle - Cody Denies Dena Personal Articles

Cody asked Dena to return to him and she refused him. They had agreed that she would pick up her clothing and other personal articles in Calgary. When Dena and Mariko arrived, Cody refused to release anything to her. Instead, he spoke flatteries; she declined to entertain them or to have any other conversation with him.

Days later, on March 12th, Cody appeared at the farm returning all goods bought from us - frozen foods, Grander units, etc., demanding a \$3900 refund.

Particle - The First Wedding in Our Midst

On March 5th, 2006, Mark and Mariko were married in a casual atmosphere. Albert Hing, Justice of the Peace, performed the public ceremony at the farm. Besides our group, the only other people present were Mariko's parents Isoya and Mihoko Shinji, Mariko's younger sister Eriko Shinji from Japan, and Masa Saigo, a neighbor friend and manager of a Shinji Shumeikai organic grain farm near Wrentham. We planned to have a reception for friends and Harvest Haven customers in the summer.

Particle - A Prophecy for Mark, Mariko, and Japan

"As Samson sought a Philistine wife because You sought occasion against that people, so You have caused Mark to marry Mariko because You seek to save Japan."

Isoya related how Mark was "channeled" into the activities and events of his life and now I see that his life was being prepared for this day, for Your day with the Japanese, Lord.

Particle - A Book Worth Reading

I found out about Alexander Hislop's **Two Babylons** on the internet. I downloaded and read it. It was quite fascinating. Though one may not be able to believe everything written in it, much is true and makes so much sense.

Particle - Universities Hotbeds of Evil

We were invited to participate in a two-day presentation at the University of Lethbridge. Again, I was feeling terrible things in my spirit. Universities are incubators hatching cockatrices' eggs in every way - philosophically, religiously, medically, agriculturally, socially, morally, scientifically, economically, environmentally, politically, spiritually, hey, even educationally. For examples, I spoke to a girl who was totally sold on genetically modified organisms, and a student of religion who knew everything.

Particle - The Muslim Scourge

I wrote an article, *The Muslim Scourge*, about the realities of Islam, its doctrine, nature, intent, agenda, and its lethal threat to our civilization. We published it in *The Harvest Haven Herald*. Thereafter, the entire anthropology department at the university - Patrick Wilson, Andrea, John and Lisa Harding, Jan Newberry, and Steve Ferzacca, dumped Harvest Haven in protest.

How little these know-it-all judges understand what is coming as they play their part of "useful idiots," whom Muslims consider to be dupes. While these Muslim sympathizers defend their mortal enemies of freedom, they despise the blood shed for them by Christians who paid for that freedom. Now will the blood of these people, in due time, be shed for evil's sake, reaping what they've sown. They refuse to be informed or reasoned with, ironically accusing us of ignorance and bigotry.

Lord, I said, more and more I want to identify with You in this wicked world. Your perfect will, Father; nothing less.

Particle - Vision - Couple Eating from Servers of Snacks

On March 1, 2006, I called Denise Sommerville at her used bookstore, *Denise's Books 'n Stuff*, asking her for Hislop's *Two Babylons*. We got to talking, found some common ground in doctrines, and on March 7, she sent me her testimony. I replied with some writings and received a surprisingly defensive and offensive reaction. In pondering the situation, I saw this vision:

Two upper middle-aged persons, whom I knew to be Denise and David (her husband), were walking around on a desolate piece of ground. The place seemed dismal, as though it was dusk. He was in the foreground with her following a few feet behind him. They were facing toward me though not looking at me because here and there, all around them were a few beings that were serving them "treats" or snacks on round trays while passing by, much like servers pass out drinks on trays to guests standing around at some social occasion.

The Sommervilles were focused on the snack trays. The servers were about four feet tall, slim, and dressed in colorful, satin (smooth, shiny) snug fitting clothing, like jumpsuits. They had sly smiles on their faces and were there to entice and entertain.

The man I saw in the foreground helping himself to the dainties was balding, with glasses (I think), and the woman behind him seemed to be of similar age, also with glasses (not sure), helping herself to dainties served to her on a tray from another one of these creatures. The creature serving David was in red.

Both David and Denise had troubled, or perplexed expressions. Their sickly countenances told of hardships, which I suspected to be the result of having partaken of the dainties for some time. It seemed they were wondering, doubting, troubled - all the while partaking of the treats which the creatures were serving them.

These creatures were impish, with fiendish expressions, serving the Sommervilles what I knew to be evil fare, though not at all apparent. Indeed, their “guests” were taking what was offered them because it was tantalizing and free. (The dainties were lies, poisonous doctrines and devilish notions.) However, it didn’t seem that David and Denise were particularly enjoying what they were eating, which was a curious thing, seeing they were helping themselves consistently.

END

We had some correspondence, I told Denise of the vision, and they fled (cut off communication). On the 21st of March, Trevor was in their store and overheard Denise having a conversation on her phone, calling me a “wacko,” expressing fear that I might burn her store down, saying she called her lawyer, a “Nelson,” who advised her to keep all my email letters to her. Everyone can have them; here they are: ([David and Denise Somerville Correspondence](#)).

Consider the turmoil of this woman, seeing she was fervently discussing this matter two weeks later.

Particle - The Truth Will Bring Babylon Down

On March 27th, I was reminded of what the Lord told me, that I would bring down the Roman Catholic Church. I didn’t believe it then (perhaps within the past two years ago), but I do now. Yet I see that I will not be physically responsible. Many elements will serve for the physical demise. However, the Truth we speak will be key.

Then on April 1, Paul confirmed what I had received. He said that the Truth we were speaking was affecting the whole world. I recalled the [vision](#) I had about 19 years ago, in February of 1987, of the star hitting the earth.

Particle - Communications with Sean

Sean has been writing and asking questions. He had some good comments on Scriptures proving Jesus Christ to be not “God the Son,” but the “Son of God,” that is, God Himself.

Particle - Jonathan Confesses

I have been distressed with a separation from Jonathan. It used to be that he would receive revelation from the Lord. He would have prophecies and visions. I missed him coming to me for judgment, saying, "Dad, I think I just had another vision... prophecy...."

As Mark was visiting us at our home, he, Jonathan, and I engaged in a conversation which led to Jonathan realizing and confessing he was in bitterness toward me because of his neck pains.

It was my fault. I'd gone on and on over the years, openly remorseful and bewailing how foolish I was to ignore in unbelief the Lord's warning Word that Jonathan was going to fall on the stairs. He fell. In the years to follow, he had constant headaches and each time he complained, I agonized over his suffering. He had heard me many times until bitterness took root. Instead of complaining and crying, I should have "given thanks in everything" to the Lord.

Spilled milk is never redeemed by retaining it through complaint; it only sours and finally puts forth a putrid stench.

Jonathan had improved since then but wasn't out of the dark entirely. There was more troubling him but he wouldn't say. I wasn't sure he knew what his problem was.

Ingrid and Dena once received that I was told Jonathan was going to fall, not so I would stop it, but to know that it was necessary. I do know Jonathan has needed chastening. Certainly, God has chastened and humbled me by *my* neck problems.

Particle - Jason Benson Calls

On April 4th, 2006, we received a surprise call from Lois' youngest son, Jason. He was in Oliver, BC, married to Mary Cassel of Prince George, BC. We hadn't heard from Jason for years. He had finished his sentence in Drumheller and was on parole.

Jason reminded me of a prophecy I had when we visited him before he was sentenced to Drumheller Penitentiary. I said there would be a shield of protection around him in prison. He said he was totally protected - not one fight. I said, "Unusual." He replied, "Unheard of." This was a young man who spent seven years in maximum security. He told me all were in fear of him, relating how he once calmly and quietly stared down a group of guys who were prepared to do him harm but then inexplicably turned away.

Jason said he had no bitterness or empathy for others and didn't ask about the family. He said he recognized the value of his mother's discipline as preparation for his future. Truly, he received very little discipline from her, rejecting it and going with his father, who would exercise none.

Jason said he parted company with his partner in crime and cellmate long ago. I asked him if he had anything to say to his family. He said, "I'm here, chosen of God, no ill will; I accept everything, and if we're meant to get together, so be it."

Jason recalled his last letter to his mother, an acrid one, but had no remorse for it or for his father's death. He reminded me of saying that many hated to hear what I had to say and that they would suffer if coming against me. He said he saw that same thing happening for him - that he would speak to people, they would resent it, go away, and lose everything. He said he had nobody to talk to about spiritual matters and would like to be in touch. I told him I appreciated hearing from him and that everyone else would as well. He asked for, and I gave him, phone numbers.

Jason called days later, wishing to come and willing to break parole restrictions to do so. We strongly advised him against it and urged him to obey the law in all things, reminding him of the trouble in his life because of conduct contrary to the law.

He made another call months later, asking that we receive Mary, his wife, at Harvest Haven, claiming they were having problems with her father, who, Jason said, was not in his right mind. Jason said he would tend to some affairs and come later to join her. We replied that while we were open to the possibility, we would have to consider it.

I asked him why he was sending Mary to us of all people and places, seeing he believed and told others we were a cult. He couldn't answer except to backpedal some, reluctantly admitting that he was "perhaps" hasty in such judgment.

Particle - "No News Is Good News"

I recall in my childhood my mother and others repeating the saying, "No news is good news." I also recall that often news wasn't good, so I could understand the reason for the saying. But should it be that way? Is that God's will for mankind, particularly His children?

As a believer, I've experienced a lot of bad news over the years, too, and I would have often preferred not to receive it. However, I've also experienced the other side of the equation - that no news is never good news. Let me explain.

Whenever we've had a relationship with people in matters of faith and we didn't hear from them for a while, invariably we found an undesirable reason for the disconnect. Those people decided to live in the world instead of for the Lord, they fell into sin and were avoiding us, heard negative things about us so decided to walk away, or they were offended by something we said or did but wouldn't tell us and give us the opportunity to correct or explain.

I hate it when people can't be honest or considerate enough to let us know where they stand with us, but there it is; it happens all the time.

The day would come when we looked forward to news because it would be far more often good than bad, but until that day came, we were overcome with bad news daily, and we also discovered that we were only getting the tip of the iceberg of the bad because our enemies, whom we considered to be friends, even in Christ, were hiding things from us.

Particle - Dallas and Sara Cooper

We met a couple on the internet through *The Issues of Life* or *The Path of Truth*. Consequently, we had much correspondence and talked by phone. By April of 2006, they were determined to physically join up with us in Montana.

Particle - Environmental Summit

Customers and friends of Harvest Haven, Paul Bohnert and his wife Sherri Umeris, organized what they called the *Environmental Summit* on April 20th, 2006 in Lethbridge at the Winston Churchill High School. They invited Harvest Haven, so Mark Benson, Marilyn and I attended, set up an organic booth, and participated in their discussions.

I found the whole day to be a vexation, with self-seeking politicians, self-righteous environmentalists, bored bureaucrats, and teachers without knowledge. The whole event was spiritually sterile. Speeches were given by Guy Boutilier (Alberta Environment Minister - evidently with political ambitions), nature worshippers, natives promoting their religion of spiritism, Mormons, and even an Ashtoreth-worshipping advocate named Glenda Bonifacio, feminist professor at the University of Lethbridge.

I thought, “Paul and Sherri profess faith in Christ! Where is there any kind of representation of true Christianity, of Jesus Christ, the very Creator of the ‘environment’ men are destroying? Why is it not brought forth that infidelity to Him is the root cause of all our problems - spiritually, environmentally, socially, economically, politically, and every which way? Why is anything but Christ represented here?” I was not a little annoyed. Yet why didn’t I speak up? I had no direction of the Lord to do so.

Glenda’s speech was titled, “Mother Earth, Eco-feminism, and Spirituality.” I was surprised to witness a blatant call to Ashtoreth worship, citing patriarchy as the bane of the world.

It was remarkable that during that time, I was reading through Alexander Hislop’s *Two Babylons*, which is the first book I have ever read that goes into some detail about Ashtoreth, her origins and present-day influence by the Roman Catholic Church in the name of Mary, the Madonna.

There must have been about 50 people of various persuasions and professions present at this lecture, listening quietly and asking few questions. Why did I not speak up? I don't know, except that I really didn't have words and it seemed that I needed to gather my thoughts. Mark too seemed in a fog. But what I did do was respond by letter to Glenda and several members of her faculty days later (See [Correspondence with Paul Bohnert and Sherri Umeris](#)).

Particle - Virtual Farm Tour Site Bans Us

We were kicked off the Virtual Farm Tour early in the summer because we were not certified organic. This came shortly after Mark had been told at a conference by the same group that certification is not what makes us organic - they were willing to include us without certification. Our expulsion also happened shortly after the Environmental Summit where we met Dennis Guitton of Claresholm, a certified organic beef farmer who had been rabidly opposed to us because we weren't certified. We strongly suspected he may have complained about us and had us taken out. Things would not go well for him.

Particle - Bob Gregson's Honest Confession

Right or wrong, I was upset with Paramount Printers charging me nearly twice as much for some brochures as I was willing to pay. Apparently, there was a misunderstanding about the kind of paper used. I had enquired about recycled, not realizing how much more expensive it would be. A price was not established in advance or a commitment made; they used recycled paper without my awareness, and Bob was not willing to allow anything for the mix-up. The bag was mine to hold.

I composed my usual letter and left it at Bob's office. Then on April 28, 2006, Paul and I paid him a visit at his office. Bob was ready for us and quite upset, unbelieving and full of contradiction, exactly as I described him in the letter (See [Letter to Bob Gregson](#)).

We three talked. We let Bob do most of it. Paul had some things to say but Bob was intractable, as usual. One might as well try to pull the sun out of its position. After 22 years of knowing one another (since 1984), he told us that he considered my counsel to him concerning his life and business entirely worthless - those were his very words.

I had to hear him say these things with his own mouth because as far as I was concerned, in spirit and in life he had been saying it all along. He now was provoked to declare it openly, though over all those years he had said on more than one occasion that I was wise and that he highly valued my advice.

In the end, I suggested we pray and let the Lord settle the matter between us, but he wasn't willing. He believed and insisted that our coming that day was the answer from God. I think he didn't want to hear from God, satisfied that he had his

opportunity to vent and justify himself. He offered his hand in a shake, which I accepted. Not sure why.

Particle - Vision - Spirit of Grace Leaves Paramount

Paul left the Paramount shop first. As I followed behind, I saw the Spirit leave with me out the door. I understood it to mean that the Lord removed His blessing and protection, whether on Bob personally or the whole business, I do not know. I believed it was on the whole business, seeing it was on the business that I had ministered to him in 1984/85. Part of the entry in my journal is as follows:

“As we were leaving, I think Bob expected me to shake his hand once again but I did not do it. As we were walking out, I saw the grace of God leaving with me. Their business and lives are about to head into the valley of the shadow of death. It is done.

I am also informed that it will be a long, drawn-out affair in which Bob will appear to ‘come around’ or realize his wrong many times but I am not to believe it until it has bottomed out completely. (Lynn, Bob’s wife, walked by without anything to say.)”

Particle - Cody Hassles Harvest Haven

In the second half of April 2006, Cody threatened to send Consumer and Corporate Affairs, Revenue Canada, Health Canada, and the Courts after us. Why he didn’t say. Within a week, we received notice from Revenue Canada for an audit and a visit from the health inspector. Both found us entirely without fault. We hadn’t received calls from any of them before. How could it not be by Cody’s instigation? But his time would come.

Vengeance is the Lord’s.

Particle - Better Things in Store

Robert Smylski of **Money Solutions** approached me on investments. They sounded quite tempting, as many investments can. I took it to the Lord, and here is what I heard: *“Give this up and I will give you much more and better.”*

In the world, we must literally sow to multiply what we have. In Heaven, we obey, sowing by faith, and we reap a hundredfold. I was thinking of investing \$50,000. I knew that if I obeyed the Lord and declined to invest with Robert, I would reap spiritual riches, but also physical or earthly riches.

Would I be thankful I didn’t invest with Robert Smylski!

Particle - Thieves Break Through and Steal

Dena accepted a check without ID from a couple shopping for groceries. The woman’s name on the check was Barb McLean of Coaldale. The check bounced. It so happened

we could get her phone number, which was not on the check. We called, they answered and said they would honor the check. We never heard from them. We tried again and they did nothing.

How can people be that way? How can they live with themselves? Of what use are they to anyone? Do they have any friends? Obviously, **they** aren't anybody's friend.

Particle - Sunburst Associate

Do you remember the fellow who, in 1976, at Caroline, Alberta, heard Don Morrison prophecy that the Lord would cause me to step on foreign soil (a spiritual expression)? The fellow told me he believed the prophecy was saying I was to come and live in Sunburst, Montana to avail myself of the "fivefold ministry" apparently operative there. Well, nearly 30 years later, a Ken Galts came to Harvest Haven selling Amsoil.

During some personal conversation, I found out Ken was an evangelist and an associate of the Sunburst fellowship - including the Dangerfields and Len Barrows, the man I met in 1976. Ken happened to be one of the "five." He informed me Len had had marital problems and that he died of a heart attack years ago.

Vengeance is the Lord's. Here was a man attempting, whether wittingly or otherwise, to steer me off course. The Lord not only didn't let it happen, He punished the presumptuous works of men who served to interfere with His work.

Particle - The Woman Caught in Adultery

I had a struggle with John's Gospel story in the eighth chapter of the woman caught in adultery. I questioned its validity as Scripture because it seemed to sound apocryphal and was often used as justification by sinners refusing to repent of sin pointed out to them. One would often hear such say, "He who is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone."

Through prayer and study, God revealed that it was a true story and gave me understanding. I then wrote the paper, The Woman Caught in Adultery.

Particle - Fishers Netting and Fish Netted

We have encountered so many people on the net. I speak particularly of the religious and primarily about those who carry Jesus Christ's Name ("Christian"). Wow! So many different beliefs, doctrines, and agendas.

We saw:

- suckers and prowlers

- respectable and honored wolves and lone, despised sheep
- proud, forlorn, hurting, lonely, fearful, and depressed people
- people who have much to say but little to ask, and little to say and still little to ask
- people “tossed about by every wind of doctrine” and religious movement
- people sure of themselves and others utterly confounded
- people who want attention and sympathy
- pleasure seekers and trouble makers
- knowledgeable and ignorant people
- mentally unstable people with fantasies of spiritual glory, thinking themselves to be Jesus Christ or Michael the Archangel, “that prophet,” the two witnesses, Elijah returned, or some new anointed figure on some great God-appointed mission.
- people who want to be complimented, flattered and coddled but who do not want true doctrine

We saw people who were searching for spiritual meaning and fulfillment, yet they rejected The Only One Who could give them what they so wanted and so desperately needed.

We saw others, small and great, such as Darwin Fish, John Clark Sr., Billy Graham, Marva Dawn, Scott Hahn, Hank Hanegraaf, Hal Lindsey, George Malkmus, Al Thomas, Eugene Spriggs, Benny Hinn, John Shelby Spong, Thomas McElwain, and so many others, all of whom we dealt with. They cast about, watching and waiting for a tug on their lines to pull another one into their boats and under their power of vanity, delusion, and spiritual bondage (see [False Teachers Exposed](#)).

What a dimension is the internet! One lady’s ([Pam Dewey](#)’s) title for her informative site on Christian religions and leaders is an appropriate one for the World Wide Web - the ***Wild World of Religion***. She dealt largely with splinter leaders from Herbert W. Armstrong’s Worldwide Church of God, of which she was once a member.

Particle - A Call to Art and Doreen Beals

On June 23rd, 2006, I called [Art and Doreen Beals](#) in Winnipeg, Manitoba. The Eidses had told us what happened to the [Beals and their daughter Andrea](#). After 25 years, it was time to talk to them. I was glad to do so. As we spoke, I began to recall details of our past relationship. The Beals were in denial of how they had been, making excuses and justifying themselves.

After some time of consideration, I wrote them and mentioned things Marilyn and I had seen as young believers but didn't understand, much less expressed. I let them have it, and was so thankful to be able to face the enemy head on and bring him down to defeat with a resounding victory. My correspondence with them: [Correspondence with Art and Doreen Beals](#).

Particle - Ingrid's Dream: Cody Jumping on our House

Cody was writing and phoning, very angry with Dena and with me, accusing and blaming. Ingrid had a dream of him jumping on our house, over the skylight, hopping from right to left and left to right, shouting, "I didn't do it! I didn't do it!"

Editor's Note: Years later, with great chagrin, we would come to see who was to blame for what.

Particle - Another Enemy Relative Casualty

You may recall my Uncle Ian who was taken away by a mudslide (See [Particle - "The Goodness and Severity of God"](#)).

Paulette Lintick called Lois on June 3rd to let us know that Gloria Ford (their sister, and widow of Ian Ford for 19 years) had broken a leg, went to the hospital, and was dead the next day, "full of cancer."

Lois tried talking to Paulette, but Paulette was antagonistic and very closed. Lois had tried reasoning with Gloria in the past but Gloria would have none of it. She was afraid of me as they all were. I wondered why. What had I done? What did they imagine I would do to them? And there they were, perishing.

Particle - Sara's Vision: Plowed Field

Sara records: "On July 9th, 2006, I was thinking about the possible cessation of *The Issues of Life*. I saw a field, with rich, brown earth, plowed into neat rows. I knew that what I was seeing was that we have been plowing during this time with *The Issues of Life* and that there is a harvest to come. On to the next stage."

Particle - The End of *The Issues of Life*

On that special date of July 10th, 2006, Paul and I concluded independently of each other that we were done with publishing *The Issues of Life (TIOL)*.

We felt as though we'd been slugging it out with those who had no desire or respect for God. We were also feeling there would be more of a personal contact with people. Sara saw our work thus far as having been plowing fields. Marilyn saw us as having been dealing with dirty people, in dirty work, soiling ourselves.

Surely, people have ignored us at best; at worst, they have reviled us vulgarly, scoffing, and highly contemptuous. I'd had enough of what we'd been doing in TIOL. It was time to shake off the dust of our shoes and go elsewhere - time to cast the net on the other side of our fishing vessel after toiling all night and catching nothing.

The Lord has caused us to labor and battle in training, preparing us for greater things. No doubt, there'll be fruit from our labors, which others may come to reap. Now it was time for us to move on and reap where others had sown. On July 16th, we sent out the notice to all people that we were finished with TIOL.

Particle - A Letter from Uganda

In these past few weeks, we have been receiving persistent correspondence from an Arthur Ssajjabi of Uganda, who wrote us an unusual letter in which he responded to something I had said about entering rest. I was almost certain he spoke out of revelation, though it was clear he had never experienced God's rest as a believer. I thought God was giving him a glimpse of something few people have seen (See [Correspondence with Arthur Ssajjabi](#)).

This reminded me of how in December of 1979, nearly 27 years ago, Archie told me of a vision he had in the morning before we met up at the Christian men's Saturday breakfast meeting in Calgary (See Particle - [Vision - Archie - Victor and Another in Canoe to Africa](#)). Was Paul that second man in the canoe? Would we be going to Africa, even if by the internet?

Particle - The Harvest Haven Website

On July 23rd, after many years of delay, we had our site, www.harvesthaven.ca up and running. It would later be changed to .com.

Particle - A Word for Ingrid

On about July 21st, 2006, I had a Word for Ingrid, that she would be taken to the next level of health. Soon after, she got ill enough to remain in bed, in utter unbelief. Then she remembered the prophecy, while Lois, knowing nothing of it, rebuked her for being a "big baby."

Ingrid recovered but unbelief abided, manifest in everything.

Particle - *The Gate* at Lethbridge

On July 26th, 2006, as we were manning our booth at the Farmer's Market, I passed by ***The Gate***, a "church" in what was once the Bank of Montreal building on 3rd Avenue and 6th St. I decided to drop in and see what they were about. Their doors were locked so I rang the bell and a young, heavyset woman answered. I gave her a ***Path of Truth*** card. She accepted and said she'd look at it.

A half hour later, I returned. She must have been watching for me. Out of the door she charged, saying, "Are you the one handing out these cards? We don't agree with what I saw on your site. Our beliefs are not the same! Please don't hand out those cards on our premises." I told her I had merely rung the bell and given her a card; I could have pointed out that the sidewalk in front of her building was public. She was very upset - fearful, I'd say.

She repeated her request, to which I replied, "You need to repent." She said, "I don't want to argue with you. Just please don't do it!" She then escorted two young women with babies into the building and locked the door again.

What a strange reaction! And I'm told this institution is affiliated with the Victory Christian Church - a "witches' covenant," as I had heard in 1982/83.

Particle - Vision - Giant Hollow Image of Man Falls

In the week of July 20 to 26, 2006, I had a dream or vision (it was in the night, so I'm not sure which it was) wherein I stepped up behind a great hollow image of a heavysset man, apparently a goon. It had the hollowness of a piggy bank or chocolate Easter rabbit. The image was so great in size that when I raised my right hand fully over my head to hit him, my hand reached below the calf muscle of his left leg. With little effort and with no passion or evil intent, I slapped him with a forward motion of my open hand, not far above his ankle. The light and unstable image immediately fell forward, face down to the ground.

It was about that time that we began to correspond on the internet with Gene Shaparenko of www.aquatechnology.net. With great ignorance and vindictiveness, he came against us in the Name of Christ with lies and misrepresentations after we tried hard to reason with him and rebuked him for his great error in defense of orthodox Christianity. As of September 2016, a Google search on my name returns his website at the top of the list with the title: *Victor Hafichuk - Prophet or Tool of Satan?*

Shaparenko pretended to have done a thorough and authoritative study of me, drawing all sorts of foolish conclusions and making many deliberately false claims.

For example, he claimed there was much mail coming his way, complaining against us and agreeing with him. I could believe it, knowing we have offended many and have publicly stood against the falsehood of nominal Christendom. However, years later, I know of only one small note Gene received from a troubled woman, though he thanked the public for their great response about me and promised to post all comments.

I also knew of mail sent to Shaparenko that was strongly supportive of us and which condemned his hypocrisy, deceptive practices, and false accusations, which he didn't post. One such letter was from Dallas Cooper of Washington, DC.

Shaparenko also claimed we didn't refute his charges against us, which wasn't true. We proved so by posting **Shaparenko, Gene: [A Pygmy Acts Like King Kong](#)** with all our correspondence, nothing relevant omitted. It's amazing how people can willingly make fools of themselves by publicly declaring lies easily proven wrong, especially while taking upon themselves the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Since this time, many have used his article against us without bothering to confirm its veracity, only to find our rebuttal leaving egg on their faces. They are exposed as false Christians promoting their agendas and churches while despising the Truth. Shaparenko's lies have done us great good, doing much heavy lifting for us, and many discovered him to be the liar he is.

I recall the Word of the Lord to me in the '80's, saying, **"As the false will be exposed, so will the true be made manifest."**

"For there must also be heresies among you, that the approved ones may be revealed among you" (1 Corinthians 11:19 MKJV).

I soon received the revelation that Gene Shaparenko was that image I saw and that we had nothing to be bothered about, notwithstanding his slander and libel. It's ironic how Shaparenko's evil has served to do us so much good.

Particle - Kudos to Canada's Defense of Israel

Prime Minister Stephen Harper and Foreign Minister Peter McKay have been standing up for Israel in its latest conflict in Lebanon with the Hezbollah, which has been the intractable, offensive and belligerent party sponsored by Iran. We're very thankful to our leaders for that, and commend them for it. Their stance should come as a "no-brainer," but the world stands with the wicked at nearly every turn. Islam terrorizes Israel, tyrannizes the world, and the people of the world don't resist; indeed, they slit their own throats as the "useful idiots" they are, capitulating to Islamic demands.

Particle - Suicide and Coincide

At the 6th minute of the 6th hour of the 6th day of the 6th month of the year "2000 and 6," Mr. Mike Pierzchala, a 2001 Lethbridge mayoralty candidate, jumped from the High Level Bridge of Lethbridge to his death after being arrested the day before and charged with extortion.

Curiously, we met and talked with his son Darren and wife, Anissa on August 4th, 2006. Darren came and volunteered at our farm for a few days, wishing to learn about organic farming. His wife, I am told, once worked for our competitor Cherie Petrie at Or-Kids Organic. I received information and statistics of the timing of Mr. Pierzchala's demise from Darren. He told me his father's watch was stopped at 6:06 a.m.

Particle - Brothers, Twins, Who Are You Two?

In my view, Paul and I don't look the same except that we are balding and have beards. However, he's typically Jewish in appearance, slim, a bit taller, rather handsome, and I'm Slavic, stockier and not so handsome! I'm also ten years older. Yet when we're together, strangers ask out of the blue if we're brothers or related. Why? Why should strangers wonder? Why should they care? We've had this reaction perhaps seven or eight times. One girl who knew me saw from a distance Paul doing a delivery near her home in 1997 and called out to "Victor."

We walked into a local department store. A clerk - whom we didn't know and who didn't know us, showed us the merchandise we were asking for, then asked if we were related, or brothers. Why did she want to know? What did it matter? Do they ask such questions of those who are evidently related or brothers? I doubt it. Don't brothers or relations ever appear anywhere together? Why us?

Once on a Hsin Ten cruise, Deanna Sudweeks enquired about our relationship. She said others had been wondering and asking about us. She's not the kind of person to conceal her curiosity. There were those who wondered if we were brothers, but some who knew our surnames were different, wondered if we were homosexuals because we often visited and spoke to people as one person; they didn't know what to make of us.

I assured Deanna we weren't homosexuals and that in a very real way, we *were* brothers, in spirit. Some seemed to readily accept that, almost finishing our words in unison as we replied.

We took a trip to Drumheller, Alberta, and pulled up by a curb to ask directions to a school. I was driving and Paul was in the front passenger seat. Marilyn and Sara were seated in the back. At Paul's side of the car, the fellow gave us directions and then asked if we were brothers. Why? What difference would it make to a total stranger in a momentary encounter? Yet time and again, this happens. Why?

Even on the internet, people have seriously accused us of being one person but pretending to be two. There are at least two reasons for this: one, we speak alike, even if independently, being in full agreement, "of one heart and of one soul"; two, sometimes I would reply to someone's letter, then Paul would reply to their reply, or he and I would take turns, depending on who was given words to speak, or we would both address them simultaneously. The Lord did say to me in the '80's that *as He gave Aaron to Moses as a spokesperson, so He was giving Paul to me.*

Particle - Brothers Even to Strangers

A sample of a consistent nature of the twins at work. The following letters were written independently of each other in response to an enquirer on the net:

Paul:

Greetings in the Lord, Michel,

We gather in spirit and in truth, as Jesus said the true worshippers whom God sought would do (John 4:23). That means all the time, everywhere, in cyberspace here, and where we live, in Lethbridge, Alberta and Helena, Montana.

Tell us more about yourself, your spiritual journey, what brought you to our site, and what you have heard from us that causes you to want to hear more.

We are not fluent in French, except for Ingrid Benson, originally from Belgium, who translated this note and the writings on our site.

Paul Cohen

And mine:

Bonjour Michel,

We gather at Harvest Haven, at my home, on the internet, and anywhere we are led and given, but most of all, we are gathered together within, our lives hidden in Christ, The Word.

How is your faith? Tell us about yourself. What have you read at our site? Why do you ask the question you ask? I presume you were thinking we were either near your area directly or as a worldwide denominational network. Sorry, we are in the Lethbridge, AB and Helena, Montana, US areas. However, if God so wills, that should not stop you and us from fellowship in the Spirit.

How can we help you?

Victor

www.thepathoftruth.com

Here is another example, the nature of which often occurs:

Paul writes: "This matter shows why people say, 'never talk about politics or religion.' But what is more accurate here is that these people are saying, 'Don't let truth or reality enter into my politics and religion.'"

My (Victor's) journal entry on or about that same day, December 5th: "Many...are quite intolerant of religion or politics mixed with our business. They wish to keep God altogether out of the picture."

Particle - Mark the Day

On August 8th, 2006, we served notice to a blatantly phony and impudent Robert Ricciardelli of *Visionary Advancement Strategies International* to mark this day. He repudiated our warning against his ways and thoughts. He insisted we were deceived but wouldn't or couldn't tell us how, though we repeatedly asked him to do so. When we told him he was the deceived one, we provided substance, but he wasn't willing to listen (See [Correspondence with Robert Ricciardelli](#)).

Particle - Notice of Danger and Protection

On the 10th or 11th of August 2006, I received a sense of there being great, immediate, and inescapable danger and everything to fear, but also an assurance that there was absolutely nothing to fear - nothing at all; we would be perfectly kept.

Particle - Good Apples Among the Rotten

Nature in The Fall dictates that one rotten apple will eventually spoil the good ones in proximity. I have seen that now we would see a reversal of the corrupted, death-dealing laws of nature; we would finally witness a turnaround and restoration to goodness. We, the few good apples, would redeem the many bad ones. Instead of rot overcoming, God's healing by His Resurrection Power would have its day and rot would lose. It's called "healing."

Particle - Jennifer to Forsake Son Seth

A friend of Ian Sirias, Jennifer, came to work at Harvest Haven. She was having problems with her ex-husband who was in South America; he wouldn't allow her to see her family with her young toddler son, Seth, and wasn't willing to give her full custody. She claimed faith in Christ and asked us what she was to do.

I prayed and received an answer for her. Few are willing to receive the answers I receive for them. I saw that her husband had control over her and held her in fear of losing her son. I told her she needed to surrender Seth to her ex. She seemed to give it a feeble effort, but her heart wasn't in it. She didn't, or didn't want to, believe it was God giving her this direction. Sad. She would remain in bondage until she surrendered her son to the Lord.

Particle - Jonathan Deceives Us

We found out tonight, August 20th that Jonathan has been deceptive with us, deliberately lying. He left the house at 9:40 p.m. promising to return to his tent in the backyard in 20 minutes or so, knowing we would be in bed. He had no intention of doing so. Our neighbor Steve Harris told me that Jonathan and his son Thomas were staying up late for several nights, roaming in the darkness, getting some sort of kicks in the neighborhood.

While he was away, Marilyn and I emptied his tent of furnishings, brought them into the house, and decided to stay up and see what happened. We waited until 12:30 a.m. with the lights off and he came in quietly, wondering where his stuff was. We then turned on the lights to his surprise and chagrin.

Marilyn was very upset, blurting out rebukes before he had much of a chance to say anything. We sat up until 2 a.m. talking. We were quite disappointed with him and hurt because he was lying to us. Marilyn earnestly believed he could or would never betray her trust. I knew human nature and that children will do such things so I was not so shocked or disappointed.

We got everything resolved and reconciled before we went to bed. We forgave and instructed Jonathan, and he was cooperative. I think he was moved by his mother's shock and great disappointment. While he didn't mean us harm and did seem to realize the gravity of his actions, I considered that we didn't sufficiently realize the "ungravity" of them. Saints are not born in the flesh. **"Let God be true and every man a liar,"** precious sons included.

Particle - Nobody is Boss Anymore

A young, single girl named Erica worked with us for several days. One day, she was washing chairs and as I passed by, I noticed she was missing certain spots so I pointed them out to her; I took a rag and demonstrated what she needed to do. Initially, I had not noticed a reaction, but later she was found sulking. When asked by someone what was the matter, she complained that I had spoken to her as though I was an employer and she was an employee. What?

If someone needs direction or correction of some kind, and it's given, is it so bad? I know I wasn't effusively sweet about it with smiles, hugs, kisses, and flatteries, but neither was I rude or impatient or critical; I was just matter of fact about it. What are we coming to?

Erica and her boyfriend had been using crystal meth. I wondered if that had anything to do with her attitude and distorted perspective; however, I couldn't help believing her upbringing fell far short of instruction in necessary discipline, standards, and principles of life. These people are no longer a small minority of society; we live in decadent times.

Particle - Our Role and Strategy Concerning Muslims

We have discussed our part in the Muslim scene. Father, Your will. All are afraid to speak against them but we are eager to expose and oppose them. They blaspheme against You. Yet we know that they must fulfill their destiny and do their evil to chasten those who live carelessly, despise Your Law, and blaspheme Your Name.

How implacable, contradictory and evil an enemy You have raised up against the world, especially against those who take on themselves Your Name in vanity and hypocrisy! We dare not interfere with Your judgment, lest we fall under it ourselves.

Particle - Mark and Mariko's Wedding Reception

We had a simple marriage ceremony by a Justice of the Peace in March and now the informal reception on August 27, 2006. Mariko's parents and her sister Eriko flew in from Japan. The reception was on a beautiful day outdoors with about 60 people present - family, friends, and Harvest Haven customers.

Little did we know what a dark future this occasion would usher in!

Paul suggested we pray for Eriko, who had a hearing problem in one ear. We prayed for her, laying hands on her. She expressed surprise that we would pray for her.

God didn't answer. We asked Eriko if she had any sin in her life. She denied any, but we knew that it may have been a question she didn't understand, for two reasons: language barrier and almost no instruction concerning the Kingdom of God. But didn't the apostle Paul heal many people on an island, including the chief of the people, though they seemed to know little if anything about the Kingdom of God and His Law and ways (Acts 28)?

On the heels of the marriage, we experienced conflict with Mariko's parents. While they were pleased Mariko married Mark, they became less apologetic in their antipathy toward our spiritual testimony. Mariko's father was becoming a bit testy. His wife began to withdraw, whereas she had seemed somewhat interested in spiritual matters before, asking questions and commenting.

Perhaps they had what they wanted in their daughter's marriage to Mark and their true colors were starting to come out?

Particle - A Beggar for Punishment

Again, I called Les and Penny Mills and came away feeling like I was vomited on. I recalled the Lord telling me long ago to turn away from them and not to look back. We learn by disobedience and by the consequence of forgetfulness, our memories are improved. Whether we obey or not, God is glorified by His Word. This time, I didn't send them my customary aftermath letter.

However, there often seems to be a silver lining. They told us of Connie Hall, who was distributing George Hawtin's complete writings. I ordered them, she sent them and we alerted her to our writings. She also sent us writings by Kenneth Leckey, whom she believed was now wearing Hawtin's mantle. We read Leckey's literature, found horrendous error, and addressed it. The link: **Leckey, Kenneth: [Jesus Christ, Almighty God](#)**.

Particle - The Weekly Sabbath

I want to interject here: We have been enjoying our weekly Sabbath immensely. There is a looking forward to it, an enjoyment in it, and restfulness during and immediately after. It is effective and regenerative.

It was never this way keeping Sunday. "How or why is this?" I asked the Lord. Could it be because God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it (Genesis 2:1-3), while there is no record that He did so with any other day? That was the answer I received. If keeping the Biblical Sabbath is being under the Law and in bondage, give me the Law of God over the grace of man any day.

How much less would God bless Sunday in such manner, the one day dedicated to Baal, the sun god?

I have wondered if the Sabbath is a foreshadowing of how one day things should and will be every day of the week.

Particle - Sara's Dream: Expect the Impossible

On the Sabbath, September 2, 2006, I spoke to everyone by phone conference. I said, "The Lord is about to do something very wonderful. When is the last time you jumped up and down for joy like a little child? You, we, will soon be doing so!"

Then Paul and Sara spoke up saying Sara had just had a dream the previous night. Her dream spoke of my jumping for joy and having prophecies for Paul and others. Sara records this dream she had on the night of September 1 or 2:

"I was at the farm, sitting around the table outside with everyone else (all of us), and Victor had a prophecy for each one of us, and passed them out around the table as written documents. He was very happy and excited, jumping up and down with joy, and when passing out Paul's, he read it out loud to all. I don't remember the content exactly, but it spoke of wonderful things to come for Victor and Paul together. Victor gave me a smile as he handed me my prophecy, and, upon reading it, I was also happy. It spoke of loving the Lord with all of my heart, mind, and strength, serving Him, and living for nothing else.

In the midst of these things we were being told to 'expect the impossible.' It was very clear, and it was a command from the Lord. I had the distinct feeling that He spoke of a specific situation to come wherein it would seem like the solution or necessary outcome would be impossible, and He says, 'Expect the impossible.' Not hope for it, or try to lift ourselves up to believe it, but simply expect it to be done.

In the next part, a whole bunch of people were tearing down the big Catholic cathedral that dominates Helena, with enthusiasm. Paul and I were walking amongst them and watching. It was a lot of work. Paul picked up a goblet from amongst the

rubble, and said, “I don’t know that all of this is necessary. I think this is all we need to do,” and he threw the goblet to the ground where it was dashed to pieces. He was not against the work of the tearing down of the cathedral, but it seemed to me as if what he did with the goblet was symbolic of what was happening to people inside.”

Particle - Dream - Space Vehicle

I don’t know that there’s anything to this, but last night (September 2/3, 2006) I dreamt that in 5 years, there will be a craft designed and produced with a new source of energy to enable common man to travel safely and economically in space, whether orbiting the earth or going to the moon. I saw a craft that seemed quite sturdy, but no larger than a modern Volkswagen. The energy to operate it would cost almost nothing. I saw the craft as designed for one person but it seemed it would be able to carry more.

Particle - Shaparenko Gets Knocked Down

Dallas Cooper read Gene Shaparenko’s site material at Aqua Technology about us and responded with good reason and fact, condemning what Shaparenko was deceptively publishing. Shaparenko didn’t post Dallas’ letter, though he had promised he would publish any responses from people concerning us. Obviously, Gene’s intention was to post only the negative. It seemed that [Dallas’ letter](#), at least in part, was the fulfillment of the fall of the huge image, which was revealed to me [to be Shaparenko](#).

Particle - Marilyn’s Father Passes

While in Calgary, Marilyn learned from her mother that her father, John Coles, passed away during the night of September 5, 2006, at age 85, full of cancer. Marilyn was not moved by it. Years ago, the Lord told her that **he was a very wicked man**. It was shortly after we were married that Marilyn’s mother confided to me that she had left John primarily for two reasons - his raging temper (which Marilyn had often mentioned) and bestiality with his cattle. How does a woman, a wife, feel when her husband prefers a cow to her?

Particle - Vision or “Picture in My Mind” - Meeting Hall

It was years ago that we discussed having a meeting hall. I had a picture in my mind of the interior of one with two rows of square support pillars about 16 to 20 feet apart from the rear to the front of the building. They were about 10 to 12 feet apart across an aisle from each other. The pillars supported horizontal beams about 10 feet up. There were seats (simple chairs, maybe folding) on either side, perhaps 20 to 30 rows, with about 6 to 10 chairs per row. At the front of the hall was a stage or speaking area.

I think I was imagining something one might find in *The Lord of the Rings*, some sort of ancient hall, strong, nothing fancy, “dusky,” but somewhat cozy and comforting. Still, I had a rather definite picture that I can’t see I just made up in my imagination,

and I cannot think of anything specific I saw to give me the idea. Is it a vision of God? Possibly, but I don't really know. Father, what did I see? Only You know.

Particle - Coincidences and Faulty Assumptions

A "James" wrote to Sara on September 5th, 2006, presuming to rescue her from Victor's "cage," as he put it, urging her to immediately flee for her life. He said he was married to a young lady who had been abused and traumatized by me while under my care in our group and wanted to save Sara from the same fate. He admitted his name was fictitious. We wondered who on earth the woman could even remotely be. Could it be Elizabeth or Erin Hafichuk? Kerri Palermo? None of these fit the bill but they were possibilities, if accusers wished to stretch and improvise, which they invariably do.

We concluded it could only be one person, and that was because of several remarkable coincidences. We concluded it must be the "James" Marcia was now about to marry - which we had advised her against, but she wouldn't listen. After all, one doesn't often get two "Jameses" at once, Marcia was disgruntled with us, and there were a couple other coincidences I don't recall.

Surely, the anonymous person must be talking about Marcia, though he says he is already married to the woman in question. We didn't know what was true or false coming from him (or her). Another doubt we had was that we couldn't possibly see how Marcia would even think or suggest she was in any way traumatized, even if disgruntled. If anything, she was dismissive of us.

Sara was chomping at the bit to respond. She replied on the 7th with Scripture, power, and reality, altogether contrary to James' expectations of fear on her part. When he replied, his second letter was obviously more conciliatory, with the wind apparently taken out of his sails.

In retrospect, I suspect it was Sara's mother, up to her same old tricks again. But here's the better guess, if guesses are permitted, and this one fits the bill much better. Cody was married to Dena and angry that she wasn't willing to return to him, blaming me for the influence.

Lesson: One may have several indicators agreeing and leading to a credible conclusion that is wrong. Be patient and get all the facts.

Particle - Vision - Man Finding the Unexpected

On the 7th of September, I had a vision of one entering a room and finding himself confronted with something entirely unexpected. He immediately began withdrawing, not turning around, but walking backward slowly, yet eagerly. It was as one going swimming at a lake and wading out, suddenly finding himself over a hidden ledge and dropping, the water too deep for comfort.

It would be almost 2 ½ years before I would realize who the vision was about - once again being slow on the uptake.

Particle - Another Remarkable Coincidence

On September 12th, 2006, Dena Dahl's mother called and asked if she could visit her at the farm. She was curious, if not concerned, about what was happening with Dena. She told Dena she had met Marilyn's mother and stepfather at a restaurant in Calgary. In a casual conversation that developed, Dena's mother mentioned to the Kleins (Marilyn's parents) that Dena and Cody were separated and that Dena was staying on an organic farm near Lethbridge. Their attention captured, they asked her what farm. She replied, "Harvest Haven."

"We know them; our daughter and her husband own the farm!" they responded with surprise. Les at some point referred to us as a "cult," which disturbed Dena's mother. Cody had already been telling her we were a cult. Laura saw the disturbance and, without Les' knowledge, wrote a note on a napkin and passed it to her, assuring her that her daughter had nothing to fear and was in good hands.

Dena's mother arrived at the farm shortly after she called. She still had the napkin from Laura and showed it to Dena. We thought, "How interesting that in a city of one million people, perfect strangers should meet at a restaurant, have tables in proximity, strike up a conversation and confide details not usually or often mentioned between such parties. What are the chances of such an occurrence?"

Who says there is no God?

We knew God was doing something, but what? We would soon find out. I was determined to talk to Les about it as soon as I could; I wasn't about to let this pass.

Particle - You Want Expensive?

Lois was one reluctant to go to a doctor or dentist. "The Lord will take care of it," she would say. Sounds like faith, right? But I wasn't convinced. I finally prevailed on her to have her teeth examined and when she did, she found serious problems in progress, like leaking old fillings, cavities, and periodontitis. She ended up with extractions, crowns, and bridges.

Marilyn and I sent the rest for care as well, and the bills would be tremendous. I thought, "Thankfully, God has provided us with means for quality dental care. How many can afford such expense? Medicare doesn't cover it, though, of all things, it ought to cover necessary dental."

Particle - Jonathan Suffers Better, Knowing Suffering is Better

Jonathan has often been ill. While I was praying for him on September 14th, I received that **he needed suffering because of his hardness**. When I told him suffering was good for him, he seemed to take it much better. Today, because he was much better, I told him to not take for granted that the Lord had given him relief.

Particle - The Answer to Islam

We spent several weeks working on [The Answer to Islam](#) and posted it today. Our first Muslim contender was an [Abu Yusuf](#).

Particle - Paul's Dream: Determined Woman

Paul and Sean were corresponding and discussing Sean's return to Harvest Haven from Toronto. At that time, Sean was dealing with his relationship with his mother. She was being very religious, so unreal, and wasn't in favor of the direction he was taking with us. Why? We were confronting her on her great lack before God and she insisted we were wrong.

Sean was sharing her letters to him with us. When she realized it, she was offended, saying her privacy had been violated. I told him Satan ever focuses on externals, form, and decorum, but hates substance. If he's to become a part of our lives, should he not share those things with us? A community is a community and the affairs of any individual affect the rest, like it or not. Therefore, each is accountable to the group. How could it be otherwise?

Paul records: "In the night of September 19th, I dreamt I saw a woman older than me, who seemed a bit feeble and perhaps could use some help getting up steps or some such thing. When I offered to do that for her she brushed me off, like she was more than able to take care of herself. I saw her later going up a muddy hill on the back of a large dog. She was able to perform all kinds of prodigious physical feats and showed a determined will to engage in what seemed to be very difficult and unnecessary endeavors. She went ahead of me and the next thing I knew the dog was running back trying to attack me."

We believe this was Audrey Goff, Sean's mother, and the dog was the false religious system.

Sean arrived at Paul's in Helena on September 27th, and at the farm on the 28th, 2006, just over 6 years (in the 7th year) after he left in 2000.

Particle - Marilyn's Dream: An Impossibility Overcome

In September of 2006, Marilyn dreamt that we were all together walking and observing what was around us. Then the scene changed. Everything was a dark dirty, icy-gray color. We were at the top of an ice wall, except for Marilyn and an unidentified person to her left. Marilyn and that person were both trying to climb that

wall but Marilyn found the sagging, horizontally-hanging ropes impossible to climb. The harder she tried to climb, the more they sagged.

The rest of us were encouraging Marilyn to climb up. It seemed some had climbed up by the ropes and I was just up there. That scene was in the distance from her point of view. Marilyn then looked to her right and all became light, with bright colors in the scenery; things were very close. She was now on the scene, having easily entered. She was able to walk up and around to join everyone at the top.

Marilyn doesn't know what happened to the other person. She now tells me some years later she believed it was Lois but didn't say so, not being sure and thinking Lois had already climbed up. I said the person on her left was Unbelief. As Marilyn repented of unbelief by looking to the right, she found the way to victory.

"Let not the left hand know what the right hand does."

Editor's Note, June 5, 2017: In discussing this dream with Marilyn today, we realized in the aftermath of momentous events we will divulge in the future how this dream was fulfilled. It was nothing as we thought. This dream spoke of entrance into victory by faith and not by works.

Particle - The Coopers

Dallas and Sarah Cooper left Washington D.C. on September 30th, 2006, having come to join themselves to us in Helena, MT. They arrived for a visit in Lethbridge with Paul and Sara on October 5th, 2006. We were all thankful to see them.

Particle - Cody Comes Courting and Cursing

Though Cody was plainly told he was no longer welcome at the farm, we expected he might show up on October 7th (our last Sabbath of the 6th year of keeping weekly Sabbaths, by the way). Show up he did, by himself, formally dressed, and we let him in. There was a chair by the entrance and I offered it to him. He accepted but first presented Dena with their wedding pictures, which she rejected. He then asked her to return to him in obligation to their vows and proceeded to declare to all present (about 15 of us) that I was a false prophet.

Dallas was one of the first to speak to counter Cody. All spoke but Sarah Cooper and Yoko, a friend Mark had met in Japan. Cody was confronted on his charges against us being a cult; he was unable to substantiate them. After 2 ½ hours, Paul told him to leave, seeing we were getting nowhere with him.

Cody walked out a defeated man after saying to me, "Victor, your God is a wimp!" I told him we had given him 2 or 3 witnesses while he had given us nothing more than his opinion. An acquaintance of Cody's, Doug Service, had acted as a "Christian" messenger and negotiator toward Dena on Cody's behalf. We had expected him to

come with Cody but he didn't, and Cody mentioned not a word of him. In the end, Cody told Dena she was finally free of him.

Particle - Sara's Dream: Little Boy Flushes Baby

Paul, Sara Schmidt, Dallas and Sarah Cooper returned to Helena October 8th after the weekend visit at the farm. It wasn't long before conflicts began to surface. On October 13th, 2006, Sara Schmidt had a dream. She recorded:

I was out somewhere, and the atmosphere was kind of gray or gloomy. I walked into a public bathroom (which was very utilitarian & cold-seeming) and a little boy followed me in. I wondered what this boy was doing in the women's restroom, and wondered where his mother was, why he wasn't being supervised. I headed to the open stall at the far left-hand side of the room, and the little boy walked to the stall beside mine, though the door was closed.

I continued to wonder what he was doing, figuring that perhaps his mother was in there. I stepped into my stall but suddenly felt like I wanted to know what the boy was doing there. I came back out and as I looked into the stall next to me (which was now open), I saw the top of the head of a little baby girl get flushed down the toilet, the little boy having flipped the flusher.

Immediately I was filled with panic, my heart racing. I thought, **'Where's the mother?'** (meaning the mother to the baby, or possibly the mother to the boy - I knew there was no connection between the baby and the boy; they weren't brother and sister), **'What can I do? A plunger? Can I find a plunger? Save the baby! Have to save the baby!'** All of these thoughts raced through my head within a second or two. It just as quickly dawned on me that ***a baby had just been flushed down the toilet!*** There was **nothing** I could do to save it; it was dead.

At the time I had this dream, I told it to Paul, still being somewhat shaken by it. He told me that he believed the boy to be Dallas, saying that he could see Dallas doing something like that, and we have to keep our eyes on him. I didn't see it at the time but didn't disbelieve what Paul was saying. Nothing, as of yet, had happened with Dallas in the negative really."

Paul wrote:

When Sara first told me the dream it struck me as a significant dream from the Lord. I saw the boy being Dallas. I didn't know what to expect, but already the signs were there that he had no real appreciation or love of Truth. The dream came ten days before the incident with the health meeting wherein Dallas despised what Victor had to say and became angry, resenting having gone to the meeting though God had promised something good to come of it.

When Sara reminded me of this dream the other day, immediately I realized that the boy was indeed Dallas, and the dream had been fulfilled ten days after Sara had it,

during the incident of the meeting. Dallas had flushed whatever good he had received from us, the living Truth and Word of God, down the toilet - the baby girl. For a time, it was in his possession, but he despised the goodness of God and disposed of Him to keep his sins and lies.

It happened so fast, without apparent warning (except he was warned by the Word of God that we spoke to him), and there was nothing we could do about it, as Sara experienced in the dream. By the time it happened, it was done, too late to do anything; the baby was gone. That's why we couldn't reason with him, nor could he hear anything after that event. Sarah, his wife, is one with him, so that includes her, too.

I also saw that Dallas, as represented in the dream by going to the woman's bathroom, was going places he didn't belong. He was acting presumptuously and lawlessly. END

I, Victor, in retrospect, would say Dallas was in the ladies' washroom to indicate his subservience to his wife Sarah who was encouraging him as some great called one of God.

Particle - Cooper Colors Collide with Christ

On October 23rd, 2006, Paul suggested to Dallas and wife Sarah that they go to a Real Foods evening meeting where a naturopath was speaking. There they would learn something about health (something of which they were quite ignorant), meet people, make connections and perhaps land a job - there were many opportunities; overall, it seemed good that they should go.

However, Sarah "didn't feel like it," and Dallas said, "the Spirit was not moving him to go." I had things to say, kindly gave several illustrations and gave them the honor of many precious truths. Dallas then retorted, "Next time don't beat us over the head with a lecture, wasting our time. Just tell us to go and we'll do it."

I was floored! Paul likened Dallas' request to asking to be treated as a jackass rather than with respectful reason. The Coopers turned out to be highly brutish. I told Paul and Sara I had cast pearls before swine and was trampled for it.

When Paul and Sara met with them over the issue, the Coopers admitted they were wrong after Paul spoke directly and firmly for over 2 hours, with substance, yet without harshness.

Sarah said she would go to the meeting to appease, as though there was virtue in grudging obedience. Paul said there was a big difference between appeasement and obedience. He also contrasted their attitudes to that of Paul and Silas, who, when flogged, sang praises to God, whereas the Coopers, asked to do a tiny errand for their own good, were squealing swine! On a Sabbath conference call on October 28th, we confronted them on their attitudes.

Particle - The Star of David

Dallas noticed the Star of David we used to locate Harvest Haven in our business brochure map. He took exception, declaring it was the star of Remphan mentioned in Acts 7:43 and that it had nothing to do with true Jews and nation of Israel but was used in the worship of pagan gods.

Dallas believed that those now in Israel calling themselves Jews were really Khazars, impostors, opportunists. We have a record of the [written correspondence with them](#) and subsequently published a paper on the Star of David: [The Star of David: A Better Perspective](#).

Dallas ended up publicly blaspheming.

Particle - Experts of Truth They Never Knew

[Mike Kropveld](#) of Info-Cult in Montreal advised Ingrid's relatives that we were a cult, condemning us as dangerous. His testimony likely helped the courts to grant custody of Ingrid's three young daughters to her parents. Beth Schmidt helped fuel the fire with her distortions of us as well.

There are many "cult experts" plying their trade, advising with their counsels of darkness. How is it they can know what is false without first knowing what is true? Mike has never known or even professed to know the Lord Jesus Christ, so how can he know what is legitimate in God's sight? His presumption is no less than that of one who had no idea of what genuine currency looks like, then advises people how to identify the counterfeit.

Where did Mike get his notions? Since he didn't get his information from the Truth Himself, how could he understand and judge properly? Meanwhile, in his gross, irresponsible, criminal negligence, he coldly and ignorantly separated mother from children.

Remarkably, Ingrid had not one piece of substantial evidence presented in court against her - not one, but the judge gave custody to the parents anyway, parents who (the mother particularly, according to Ingrid) have been known to manifest mental illness and wicked judgments in other matters.

Particle - Paul's Vision: Coopers Vanquished

Paul records: "On November 8, 2006, soon after Dallas and Sarah rejected us, finding fault with us over the Star of David, and as Victor and Lois were visiting us in Helena and the four of us red from a book about the Khazars (Dallas and Sarah believe the Jews are Khazars), I had a vision:

Dallas was on the inside of the entrance to his apartment, as though the hallway door was open and I was looking in. He was on the floor, on his side, his face towards the

door, in such a position that it appeared someone had his foot on Dallas' neck, though there was no one visible. Dallas was effectively immobilized. Sarah was reacting frantically but could do nothing to help him.

I found this on the net:

When an Old Testament king conquered a new land, he made the conquered king fall on his face before him. The victorious king would then place his foot on the neck of the defeated king, graphically showing that his land was now 'trodden down'."

I perceived that our encounter with the Coopers was significant. They had the reasoning powers of the beast of the garden, subtle but contrary to God. I was excited about what we were seeing with the Star of David and what we might do with it.

Particle - Vision - A Woman Offended

After Paul and I sent letters of reply to Sue Gathercole's offer of a Vivatouch system, she gave two replies. I then sent one more, a kindlier one. This morning, November 8th, 2006, about 9 a.m. at breakfast, I saw her at her computer, deleting my letter, resentful, with a face of a child not getting its way.

Particle - Man's Insurance a Theft Device

Jonathan and I purchased laptops at *Computer Trends*. Because Jonathan was young, I thought it might be advisable to buy an extended warranty. However, I didn't read the contract. When the laptop malfunctioned, I took it to the manager, Jason Vetter, and he refused to cover the warranty. They told us there was food in it, which caused it to die. I knew better because we didn't permit Jonathan to eat at his computer.

Was that food in it when we bought it? It was a reconditioned unit. We took it to Karl Marten, a good, honest, reasonable tech. He opened it and found no food. What he did find was some fine silica dust particles in the motherboard, which he believed to be the problem. We took it back to *Computer Trends* and told them what we found. They made another excuse and still refused to honor their extended warranty.

I realized why we were having the problem. One, I had heard negative news from others on *Computer Trends*, so shame on me for going there after warnings because of a sale price. Two, I was expecting to be covered in case Jonathan, being young, may not be careful enough. I didn't make the connection that carelessness would fall under the category of "abuse or damage by accident," which I was told the warranty wouldn't cover.

What was I insuring if concerned about a young person using the goods, if not abuse or damage by accident? And why should I be expecting someone else to pay for my son's carelessness? The warranty only applied to faulty manufacturing. I was greedy, negligent, and paid the price.

I was wrong and thus didn't prevail. A fifteen-hundred-dollar computer, gone, at our expense. Yes, the Lord knows how to steer us on the straight and narrow.

Particle - Extended Warranties and Those Who Won't Honor Them

On the other side of the coin, we paid nearly \$300 for an extra year of extended warranty on an item worth \$1500. This is a rip-off, nothing short of it.

Ironically, it so happened the computer did break down and there was no abuse or irresponsible neglect of any kind. Computer Trends should have covered the warranty but wouldn't honor it. May God deal with them as well.

Buyer Beware - extended warranties are money makers; they are shakedowns; they are a travesty against consumers who are persuaded to purchase them. They are calculated to make the merchant a fat profit with little risk or cost. Adding insult to injury, Computer Trends refused to honor it even when things did go wrong.

But after Jason Vetter stood his ground to refuse compensation, the regional director commended him by email and inadvertently cc'ed me! I still have that letter on record (See [Correspondence with Jason Vetter, general manager of Computer Trends](#)).

Particle - Satan's Devices

The Coopers have been the incarnation of Satan. We have been learning much.

Satan excuses himself. He comes asking, "Why are you angry with me? I'm not angry with you."

The difference is that Satan has no good reason to be angry at the righteous, but the righteous have every reason to be angry with him, even as Michael was when struggling with Satan over Moses' body.

Satan Claims God's Blessing. He says, "I'm receiving deliverance and healings from the Lord independently of you."

The fact is that unless he says, "Blessed is he that comes in the Name of the Lord," he'll receive nothing from God. We are mediators. Yes, the Scripture declares, "For God is one, and there is one Mediator of God and of men, the Man Christ Jesus" (1 Timothy 2:5 MKJV), but we are in Him and He in us. We are His ambassadors to represent Him and to do His work. As members of His Body, we are "the Man Christ Jesus."

Satan lies. He says, "I don't claim to be perfect or righteous."

While Satan doesn't come right out with it directly or specifically, his attitude says otherwise. Pay all attention to the essence and fruits, and none to his speech.

Satan avoids and ignores the issues. He will not answer them unless he can find something that seems like the truth to refute the truth that is there. Distracting technicalities are one of the liar's fortes.

Satan tries to keep his opponents from getting personal. "Getting personal" is a no-no in the world. Jesus, however, spoke of vipers and hypocrites, specifically mentioning the Pharisees, Sadducees, and scribes.

Satan likes to say, "God hates the sin but loves the sinner." While there is truth in that, the statement is misleading. As saints are one with the Lord, their words and deeds are inseparable from themselves or from Him in Whom the saints are, and He in them.

So with the wicked. Sinners produce the sins. Were it not for sinners, there would be no sins. While God doesn't hate sinners, neither does He treat them as innocent or acceptable in their sin.

Many are the examples of where Jesus and His disciples addressed sinners in no uncertain terms. He did get personal. There's no other way. Spare the sinner and you spare the sin. Spare the fire and the smoke continues belching.

Satan likes to get doctrinal rather than be exposed to personal wrong. Jesus addressed both.

Satan trusts solely in his own righteousness. He embraces the Tree of Knowledge. One cannot possibly meet and defeat him there; he will win every time. By use of the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge, one will not win from Satan the vessel he possesses.

Satan copies. He's the counterfeit, transforming himself into an angel of light. He imitates, steals other men's words and uses them as though they're his own. He's the great imposter and usurper. He has no substance. All he can do is steal, and if he can't have it, he'll destroy it. He will also destroy it once he does have it. It's his nature and mission to destroy. He is the destroyer.

Particle - Paul's Take on the Cooper Saga

Paul writes:

"I just had a couple thoughts about what has been happening, to add to what has already been said. I may be wrong in some things, but here is what I see:

I believe the Coopers are toast. We will not be seeing any such thing as a turnaround for them. They will be dealt with as the rebels that tempted God, complaining against

Moses and Aaron, who were sent into the earth, which the Lord had opened to receive them. I believe that we, as the Seed of Abraham, have broken the back of the beast, bruising his head (as we have talked about), and this will open the way for a turnaround of Africa (beginning with Arthur, whom the Lord has chosen to be the agent to introduce us there). The beast has been overcome. It only remains for the manifestation before all the world of this wonderful event to unfold.”

Particle - Mark's Dream: Mark's Monsters

While Lois and I were in Helena visiting Paul and Sara, we were led to pray for Mark that he would be delivered of having an inordinate affection for Japan and all things Japanese. The second thing we asked for was his deliverance from a great obsession with mountain climbing. I had been embarrassed by him when in Austria, as there was a tiny mound of snow about 4 meters high he had insisted on climbing. I was in awe of his idolatry and foolishness. It was not just insane; it was satanic. However, I didn't have it to address the issue or even recognize it as a demonic possession.

Days later, not having known anything about what had happened with us in Helena, Mark dreamt a dream at the farm. He records:

“I had a dream early in the morning of November 18, 2006, of having to deal with two monster-like entities. I identified them as demon-like. I rebuked them in the Name of the Lord and they left. Later in the day, after being addressed on and repenting of [my] forceful selfishness and mean humor, Victor related the prayer that all had in Helena while he and mom were visiting there the previous week. It was a prayer for deliverance from the controlling spirits of idolization of Japan and mountain climbing. I then related my dream from that morning that provided confirmation of that deliverance having been accomplished. Praise the Lord!”

Particle - Being Loved a Mystery to Me

Lois and I returned from Helena on November 15, 2006. We had been there nearly a week. Lois had done some interior organizing and decorating for Paul and Sara in their suites. I stopped at the farm for over an hour when dropping Lois off. I then bought Marilyn some flowers at Grower Direct for the first time since 1982. She appreciated them.

She expressed gladness to see me, as did Jonathan. I was thankful that they cared. For some reason, I never could comprehend anyone caring for me. I don't know why. I've seen how on rare occasions when I persisted in spending some time with Jonathan, he was thankful for it. I thought, “How can this be? Why would he care to spend time with me? Why wouldn't he rather spend it with children his age, for example?”

Editor's Note, March 2017: I understand now why I haven't understood people caring for me. I was subjected in my early years to a limited experience of being favored, first by my mother, then cousins and schoolmates.

Particle - A Realization of a Timing

On Sunday, November 19th, 2006, I calculated the days between Marilyn's prophecy of September 24, 1996, to the day before I said I was finished with the prophecy - Nov. 11, 1998; there were **777 days**! On that day of my declaration, Paul wrote his prophecy and didn't send it until July 2000. We read it the day that Sean was cast out. God has worked all these things according to His own will.

Who says there is no God?

Particle - Thoughts on My Mother

I've been thinking considerably about my mother recently, regretting that I have faulted her for many things in the past. In one of these recent nights, perhaps last night, I dreamt that she died.

Father, I know I've been unrighteous, and I despair at what could possibly be done now to make things right. However, it's been rather evident my mother hated me and You remind me of the visions You gave me of her, and how can I deny those? The course has been set and You have set it. I'm not to look back.

Particle - The Dandelion

On November 24th, 2006, I completed the article, **The Dandelion**. We are adopting it as our spiritual farm symbol.

Particle - Mark and Mariko - Two Dreams and a Third

Mark records: "Early in the morning of November 26, 2006, I had two dreams - one was of three cataclysmic events and the second of a father preparing to perform a mercy stroke on his son. These dreams were on the same morning as Mariko's dream of a blood-covered battlefield.

Three Cataclysmic Events: In the first dream I wasn't able to remember what the events were but there were images of three very traumatic and violent events that had impacted the world. In the one event, I did remember that the earth was being shaken by some sort of massive impact.

Father Prepares for Mercy Stroke on Son: In the second dream (I was not positive of the order of these dreams) I saw a father dressed in chain mail armor coming out of a rather modern era old farmhouse. He had a sword by his side and he was going outside because he knew that his son had been mortally wounded (I had the

impression that he had been wounded in some sort of battle). He was intending to put his son out of misery. He was sad and apprehensive but resolute.

However, just as he stepped outside, the door of a small structure like an outhouse swung open and his son's head rolled out onto the ground and the eyes blinked. The father was shocked and sad but relieved that he did not have to be the one to finish him off.

Bloody Battleground: Mariko also had a dream this morning, in which she saw what was like the aftermath of a battle as if everything had been burnt or bombed, and covered in blood for as far as she could see.

Before going to bed the night before, Mariko and I had both felt unsettled - about what, we were not sure. Feeling even more unsettled, Mariko asked me if I could say things will be alright. I said I couldn't. All I could say was that the only way we can be kept is in the Lord. If He keeps us, we will be OK and if He doesn't, then we won't. All we can do is look to Him.

We started work on Japanese translations on the same day, Nov 26, 2006."

Editor's Note, June 5, 2016: We would see the fulfillment of these dreams.

Particle - Klein on the Line

We took our periodic trip to Calgary on November 29, 2006, having arranged to meet Les and Laura at Magnetico. Now was my time to ask Les what all this talk was from him about a cult. "Les," I asked him, "what is a cult?"

"That depends;" he responded in an apparently unruffled manner, but evasively, "it depends on who you're talking to." I think he sensed what was coming.

Of course, what he said was true; I couldn't agree more, but that was not what I was after. "Are we a cult, Les?" I asked him.

"Look at the Catholic Church - they're a cult," he awkwardly returned, as though this should pacify me. While he tried to avoid answering, I could see he was quietly defiant and determined not to back down.

I decided to get to the point: "We've been told you're calling us a cult, Les." Laura nervously tried to intervene, saying words to the effect, "Okay, you guys, let's not go any farther with this." However, I wasn't about to let it go. I thought, "We've been to his house, he's been acting friendly with us, yet he believes nothing we say, whether concerning heavenly or earthly matters like organic agriculture and diet; above all, behind our backs he condemns what God is doing with us. I can't let this go."

"Word got to us that you were calling us a cult, Les." I think this surprised him somewhat but he presented himself as unruffled. I saw a "new" Les I hadn't seen

before. He was hard, stubborn, and disingenuous. He didn't answer. Meanwhile, Laura was trying to smooth things over, knowing a barrier could come between them and us, which meant she might not see us anymore, not that she cared to see me, but it would spoil her pleasure of seeing Marilyn and Jonathan, her daughter and grandson.

I had nothing more to ask or say, being satisfied that I had confronted Les, and he had nothing more, either. We politely parted, but we soon found this event wasn't the last of it as far as Les was concerned.

Particle - Paul's Prophecy: A Battle and Breakthrough with Marilyn

November 30th, 2006 was our 32nd wedding anniversary. Paul said there would be a battle and a breakthrough with Marilyn and me and that he had been in prayer about it. Today, there was a battle and an apparent breakthrough. I was given to be willing to listen to Marilyn air her thoughts and judge them, and she was given to bring them to me and trust that I would be given to judge them in righteousness. We had never had this relationship or understanding before.

The battle began over Marilyn questioning where Mark was coming from in dealing with Sean over Sean's conduct at Logic Lumber, where Sean, not getting satisfaction from the employee, took an extra sheet of plywood, thinking Logic had shortchanged him. It turned out Sean's count was wrong and we must return the sheet he took. He should have gone to management in such a situation. Better still, he ought to have confirmed his count.

Mark tried to get across to him the gravity of the situation but apparently was failing. Marilyn came in halfway, heard what she heard, and thought Mark was too harsh or unjust. Learning the facts, she saw she wasn't right in judging Mark. I had expected her to be taking Sean's side regardless of facts, as in the past, which she seemed to do, and I was annoyed with it but it worked out in the end. There was understanding. Tomorrow we begin our 33rd year of marriage. What will it be like?

Particle - Confronting False Christianity Head On

Paul received a letter from Randy and Nancy Moy, a religious couple from Helena who had first contacted him in appreciation of a letter he wrote in a local paper differentiating the God of Israel from the god of the Koran. Paul and Sara then met with Randy and Nancy, sharing much about their lives in the Lord and what He has taught us. Afterward, Paul met their pastor, Tom Banks, and had things to say to him about the falsehood he was promoting in their church (International Church of Helena).

Now Randy and Nancy were telling Paul in ever so "nice" and pious terms they didn't want to have any more contact with him and Sara. They outright rejected the Lord and vaunted themselves over Him in false love.

By the next day, December 2nd, 2006, I became very angry with the letter and on a conference call, we agreed that Paul should go to their church the next day and speak during the pastor Tom Banks' service, without respect to it or their decorum. I've never been so upset over anything like this. Marilyn and I both felt like vomiting at the contemptible garbage coming forth from Randy and Nancy. It was horrible. Sean thought it was just fine and good before we said otherwise.

Days before, Mariko had a dream wherein all she saw was much blood. I took a walk after the call and remembered Sara's dreams of the great lions trashed by the mangy wolf, coyote and other wild beasts. It was brutal and very sad, but necessary. I wondered if tomorrow was not going to be the fulfillment of the first dream, with my following Paul to be slaughtered next. Paul likened Tom Banks to a loser, even as the mangy wolf was described.

We concluded that all was good, we couldn't lose or die, and that the victory was ours, no matter what happened. Paul was eager to go and here is what happened the next day when they went:

Banks had just finished his notices and asked if there was anything else. Paul replied that he had something. He and Sara had stood, not accepting when offered seats, waiting for the time to speak. I expected Paul to address the spiritual forces of evil. However, what he simply said was, ***"The Lord is displeased that you are destroying yourselves in your sins as you do."***

An older man in the audience of about 50 people immediately shouted, "Get out of here!" Others too were murmuring as Tom said, "You are welcome to stay but not to speak." Paul replied, ***"That is exactly what you are doing to the Lord."*** And they left, noting that Randy and Nancy were in the audience.

Particle - Alcoholic Beverage

What about wine and alcohol? I had been bothered by the fact that Paul was making wine and we were drinking it, by my request, given the Lord had told me in 1983, **"Better not to drink,"** when I asked Him about drinking. (Fred, Delores, Mom, and Dad were visiting us at the time and took us to the restaurant.)

Since then the Lord had shown me that all these things are being reconciled to Him and can be taken in moderation for our enjoyment. The Star of David too was an item not to be trashed but redeemed. So with all things.

Was I rationalizing? Still, there's no doubt it's advisable for many not to drink. I've decided I will not drink in company with anyone who may even have a faint chance of having a problem with it, especially the saints.

Particle - My Weight Problem

Again, I was bothered by my weight problem. I have understood it was there to humble me. I know full well that if everything were in my control, I would be the unbearable tyrant, arrogant and demanding (I'm bad enough as it is).

The Lord has asked me to serve Him with my infirmities. In these, His "strength is made perfect in weakness." Even You, Lord, learned obedience by the things You suffered. Your flesh too, which You took upon Yourself for our sakes, had to be restrained; however, I must candidly confess I haven't been obedient in restraining myself from foods I don't need.

Particle - Constant Troublings in the Night

Every night things trouble me. These troubles too are of Him for my good, to humble me, "lest I be exalted above measure because of the abundance of revelations given me."

What was Paul's thorn in the flesh? **What was the messenger from Satan doing to Paul?** He was tormenting him with accusation, condemnation, reminding him of what he had done to the saints before his deliverance and calling. That is why Paul called himself the chiefest of sinners. He had great sorrow and regret for his murders and persecutions of the saints.

But how did it affect him? He worked all the harder to compensate as much as possible, not that he believed he could ever atone for his sins. He was given great appreciation for God's mercy to him, considering what he had done, and worked out of thankfulness with patience, tolerance, and mercy toward others on the Lord's behalf, Whom he loved so much, seeing he was so loved.

Particle - A Fire Comes to Chasten

On December 5th, 2006, Ben Hafichuk wrote Paul a letter, "just wondering how you are doing and to say hi."

Ever since I told Ben his troubles were the Lord's wrath on him, he hasn't been in touch. As Paul and I talked about Ben and Archie, I received the Lord would send a fire on the whole land, and they would be forced to come, even as the Lord sent a famine on Canaan and forced Jacob to go down to Egypt. In this case, it would be the fulfillment of Zechariah's words:

"And all they that shall be left of all nations that came against Jerusalem, shall go up from year to year, to adore the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the Feast of Tabernacles. And it shall come to pass, that he that shall not go up of the families of the land to Jerusalem, to adore the King, the Lord of hosts, there shall be no rain upon them. And if the family of Egypt go not up nor come: neither shall it be upon them, but there shall be destruction wherewith the Lord will strike all nations that will not go up to keep the Feast of Tabernacles. This shall be the sin

of Egypt, and this the sin of all nations, that will not go up to keep the Feast of Tabernacles” (Zechariah 14:16-19 DRB).

Editor, July 2016: I now suspect I was only hearing what I wanted to hear, but I’m no longer there and it no longer matters.

Particle - Marilyn Confesses Bitterness with Mother

On the morning of December 9, Marilyn awoke in misery, so we talked.

Marilyn was very upset, but You, Lord, gave me the grace to be patient and calm. We have had many talks about what she has been like over the years, with no good fruit. Today was different. Today, I asked her to get honest with God and confess to Him what she is like. I asked her to forgive her mother, and that struck a chord, though at first, she said she didn’t think she held anything against her. However, there were these differences this time, which stood out completely against all other times:

One, she broke down confessing that she had hated her mother.

Two, she was genuinely crying about having that bitterness toward her and about her own helplessness to change.

Three, she said she had hated the way her mother was ever since she was a little girl - something I had never heard before. It was a sign to me that something had happened. The root was exposed, signifying that deliverance and healing had come. She hated her mother for the way she was - so apologetic and mealy-mouthed. It’s that very aspect of her mother’s disposition I’ve been calling whoredom.

Four, suddenly she was feeling bad for her mother. She had never expressed that before.

Five, Marilyn fully realized that as her mother had been towards her, so she now was with Jonathan, though Jonathan had not rebelled with her as she had with her mother.

I told her to give thanks if she could (she couldn’t before), without trying to exercise faith, hope, or willpower, and without expecting any reward for giving thanks, but just to give thanks. She did.

Editor’s Note: I now see this as Marilyn’s turning point and the way up the ice wall to freedom (see **Particle - Marilyn’s Dream: An Impossibility Overcome**).

Particle - The Informal Dedication of My Son

I picked up a book from our personal library to read to Jonathan this Sabbath Eve (December 15, 2006); the book was titled, *70 Years of Miracles* by Richard H. Harvey, billed as “one of the most unusual autobiographies you’ll ever read.”

Reading the first chapter to Jonathan, Richard said that his parents had dedicated him wholly to God even before he was born because he was one born out of time when his mother was not supposed to be able to have any more children (those were two similarities to our situation).

I don’t remember dedicating Jonathan, though we may have and likely did so informally, and for that, I feel so very much ashamed and greatly chagrined. As we sat at the table reading this portion, I stopped and prayed. The words were something like this:

“Lord, I don’t remember dedicating Jonathan up to You. I am so sorry. Father, I now commit him into Your hands; he is Yours to do with as You please. May he be totally Yours. Yes, he is Yours anyway, always has been but this is for our sakes, for my sake that I do this, I know. May he love, believe, and obey You. May he be excited about You and be a blessing to others. May he zealously serve You. May he be thankful, rejoicing in You.”

There was more but I don’t recall what it was. Jonathan is now past 15 years. Marilyn pointed out that we have always believed Jonathan was the Lord’s, a special gift to us, with God’s hand on him. We’ve seen many special things with him, though I’ve also seen unsettling things. I know Marilyn and I have failed as parents; we could have done many things so differently, but I also know that it is not in me to do what is right.

“I know I must trust You, Father God, to do with him what needs to be done that Your will is perfectly fulfilled in him. Lord, if You grant me anything, anything, grant that Jonathan be Your loving son, wholly committed to You.

“I would want this for every one of us, and going from us, wave after wave of exponential increases of people to do Your work here on earth, or anywhere You please. Please, Father, this is my will, my intense desire, my only real care; be it so. Father, let all men love You with all their heart, soul, mind, and strength. So be it, Father; amen.”

Later, Marilyn was upset, questioning why we do not get miracles of the kind Harvey spoke of, particularly of the red wagon in chapter one. On hearing of it, Jonathan had asked, “Does God do things that way?” I said, “Yes.” She said Jonathan had never experienced those kinds of obvious miracles, though we had.

She also became upset with me for not dropping my typing when she spoke to me while I was in the middle of a thought. In her upsetness, I went into the flesh and started lamenting our lot, that it had been hell on earth, that our marriage was hell,

and our lives pure dung. It wasn't long before I repented and apologized to Marilyn. She seemed more at peace seeing me fall. She seemed to derive pleasure of some kind when she saw me in weakness. It never fails; *it can't be my imagination; it has happened far too many times, every time.*

Particle - Mariko's Vision of Pending Doom

Mariko records: "On December 16, 2006, I had a vision while all of us were talking with Victor (and Paul?) on the phone today. I saw a comet that was red and burning with a yellow tail. Right after seeing that, Lois prophesied that '**2007 would be a year of fire.**' It surprised me to hear those words right after seeing this vision."

The fire would come, but what would it be like, and who would it be for?

Particle - A Jewish Call for Support Answered

I received an invitation from Garry Kohn to attend an SACPA meeting at Erickson's. It seems Garry is the head of the Jewish community in Lethbridge. On behalf of Israel, he would be speaking on "Will There be Peace in the Middle East?" Tad Mitsui, a United Church minister, would be presenting another view. Garry was asking us to come that he might have some friendly faces in the audience.

Mark and I attended and Mark got up to speak for a couple of minutes to thank Garry for giving us a perspective other than what the media was presenting. Frankly, Mark really had nothing to say but seemed to speak because he always thought he had or should have something. We spoke to a few other people as well, including a Gordon Campbell.

We spoke with Garry for a few minutes after the meeting. He was trying to be friendly but was hard. Remarkably coincidental with Garry's call was a special event, a declaration of support for Israel...

Particle - Raising the Flag of Israel

In the year 2006, on the Sabbath, December 23, at 10 AM, we raised the Israeli flag at Harvest Haven Market Farm. Twelve were in attendance. They were Paul Cohen, Sara Schmidt, Lois Benson, Trevor Benson, Mark and Mariko Benson, Dena Dahl, Ingrid Nicolay (now Benson), Sean Fife, and Jonathan, Marilyn, and Victor Hafichuk. The words spoken in prayer were "**As we raise the *flag* of Israel, so shall we raise up the *nation* of Israel.**" I was very thankful. Others would have to speak for themselves.

Through a recent series of fast-paced and remarkable coincidences, we were suddenly propelled onto the world scene of politics and conflict focusing on the Middle East, and, more specifically, Israel. While we in Christ (Yeshua HaMashiach) had been fighting spiritual warfare for decades, we had not been personally involved in a

manifest way with physical Israel (except when I met Paul in Israel, the Lord having sent me in 1979). Now we were. We decided to raise the Star of David on our farm as a token of solidarity with Israel. Read [The Star of David: A Better Perspective](#).

Particle - I Publicly Forgive Marilyn

It was on that day that I also announced to all at the farm that I forgave Marilyn for everything. As with Marilyn and me, so with Israel and God. He forgives them, and they will know it. Our raising the Star of David was a part of that reality.

Particle - Lately

Lately on Israel and the Star of David flag...

We used the Star of David to indicate the Harvest Haven location in a brochure.

Sarah and Dallas Cooper came opposing the Star of David, provoking us to investigate and to embrace it.

We published the paper, *The Star of David*...

Two Jews, Rick Spiller and Arlene Peck, took note of it.

Garry Kohn invited us to his talk defending Israel. Mark and I went; Mark said a few unsubstantial words in Garry's favor.

We raised the flag of Israel. I love to see it fly.

It was on the same day of our first internet debate with the Muslims. By Paltalk, their specified mode of communication, we spoke to them, debating with Nadir Ahmed and his mentor, Amr. I believe we encountered a troublesome virus as a result and that it was purposefully perpetrated by the Muslim participants, some of whom cursed and threatened us.

I wrote to the Herald, supporting Israel.

Marilyn was reminded of the dream she had of my walking through the Golden (eastern) Gate with others. She mentioned she saw a bridge across the ravine east of the eastern gate. Paul found information on the net that once long ago there **was** a bridge, though not one in recent history. In her dream, she saw the scene as it once was, though she didn't realize it.

Particle - Dealing with the Devil in Our Midst

On Monday, December 25th, Sean was addressed and rebuked. Mark called, saying Sean's physical problems were getting worse. Marilyn received that the issue was

concerning me, that Sean was avoiding/resisting me. It was a matter of submission. Being critical of me, he has never repented of it. I told Sean he expected equality and that there was none.

We were reminded of how I had said to him that he had no respect for borders. If ever we were directing him in any way, we needed his tacit permission to do so. Dealing with him was always a case of watching that one does not step on his toes or offend him in any way, be it ever so slightly. His mother raised a narcissistic, selfish brat with an ego ballooned to beat the moon.

I was reminded of this event in relation to Sean:

“Again, the Devil took Him up into a very high mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. And he said to Him, All these things I will give You if You will fall down and worship me. Then Jesus said to him, Go, Satan! For it is written, ‘You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only you shall serve’ (Matthew 4:8-10 MKJV)”

I said that in today’s vernacular, Jesus was saying to Satan, “And who are you to give Me anything?” I told Sean he was a usurper. Albeit in apparent fairness and considerate, magnanimous fashion, Sean has essentially declared, “I can walk on your territory without your permission, and you can walk on your own with my permission.”

Now I’ve said to him, “We have full authority to walk on ours and yours because yours is ours. Nothing is yours. What you call your own is not yours. We take the land from you, Satan. You are a liar. All is God’s and we claim it for Him in His Name.”

Since then, we have seen much to be taken from the enemy in all areas.

Particle - The Fire of God and Torment of the Beast

Paul believes that Rev. 20:9,10 happened yesterday, by phone:

“And they went up over the breadth of the earth and circled around the camp of the saints, and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of Heaven and devoured them. And the Devil who deceived them was cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet were. And he will be tormented day and night forever and ever” (Revelation 20:9-10 MKJV).

Sean phoned in the evening, asking us forgiveness for a critical spirit. I could be wrong but I don’t believe he said he was sorry or that he was apologizing. We take it that way, not considering that asking forgiveness is not apologizing. I told him he was as his father, “a damn good churchman.”

I told him that in Christ, all things are ours; outside of Christ, nothing is ours. As slaves to sin, how can we possibly claim any rights of any kind? He said he couldn’t

see at all how he was claiming or presuming equality with us, saying the Lord would have to show him. Paul said in so saying he was still claiming equality, presuming to hear from the Lord every bit as much as we do.

Particle - Sean Better Off

On December 28th, 2006, Sean called me to say he had been sleeping much better these past three days, ever since we had received revelation on his state and problems and addressed him.

Having always said his physical problems had a spiritual cause, You, Lord, revealed to us the key. Sean has accepted, though without understanding, and has been better.

Editor's Note: How deceptive superficial changes!

Particle - All or Nothing

There is God, Israel, and us. If anybody is against any one of those, he or she is against all. If any is for any of those, he or she is for all. And the only way anyone can be for Israel is if they are for God.

Mind you, many profess being for us, or God, or Israel, or even all three, but profession and actuality are not necessarily the same.

Particle - Have All the Pieces to Be Sure

We have been receiving many lessons and reminders recently to not assume anything, to not jump to any conclusions. We must get our facts straight. Ninety-five percent correct is not good enough. If one piece doesn't fit, look again. How many have been wrongly convicted of crimes, not because they were guilty but because they appeared guilty when perhaps most, though not all, facts were in?

Particle - A Talk with Jonathan

On the Sabbath, December 30th, 2006, I had a long talk with Jonathan, perhaps two hours or more. I told him how I felt about his lack of interest in the Lord and in what we were all doing. He complained that we didn't include him but admitted that it just wasn't given to him and that he wasn't blaming anyone.

It occurred to me, as I write, that as he sees reconciliation between Marilyn and me, he will be redeemed. His coldness came shortly after Sean left. His explanation to that timing when I pointed it out was that he was given what was needed until then, which is true and I agreed with that, but I also know Marilyn continued to be adamantly opposed to me. That was more than a child should bear, but it is what it is and the Lord is above it all. We'll see what happens.

Particle - Marilyn Prays for Me

On December 28th, 2006, Marilyn confronted me on a petty money issue. I reacted, was sorry for it, recognized it as another example of a mentality of money problems and confessed it. Marilyn prayed for me that I would once for all be delivered of it. She believed it was done. I know some things have changed in that department but I hope for much more. Thank You, Father.

Today, on December 30th, Marilyn reported to everyone of having compassion for me on my problem with money matters and praying for me, believing her prayer was answered. **Here is what Paul responded:**

“I mentioned what we [he and Sara] saw in Marilyn’s prayer, and what the Lord showed us earlier in the day. We had just been talking this morning about Marilyn being with you instead of against you.

We called the farm back after our talk, almost immediately, because Sara and I had talked about praying for you, and I wanted to hear what those at the farm had to say. We all agreed the Lord is granting Marilyn’s prayer. I said it had to do with what you told us about loving one another. We’re here for one another, to pray for one another and to see each other through our faults and weaknesses.

We are all very thankful for what the Lord is doing.”

He also had said:

“Marilyn praying for you reminded me of this Scripture:

“Then the LORD God said, ‘It is not good for the man to be alone. I will make a helper who is right for him’ (Genesis 2:18 GW).

Sara said to me, while we were on the phone, that this was a very good change for Marilyn. We had been talking about her change during breakfast, believing that the Lord was bringing her through by your forgiveness and the power of God.”

Particle - Is God Out of Control?

Marilyn ended 2006 with the flu lasting two or three days. She was feeling overwhelmed with all there was to do, particularly with Jonathan’s schoolwork - a heavy load. I said to her, “Get another God. This one is messing up; he can’t handle it.” With tongue-in-cheek, the message was that we must look to the Lord of all, Engineer of our circumstances. He reigns!

We concluded that Marilyn had a distorted view of everything because she wasn’t feeling well. Realizing this, she regained her composure and went to sleep.

If I can say anything about 2006, it is that I have never had a year go by so swiftly. Each month was almost like a week. It often seemed like we were keeping the Sabbath every third day.

2007

Particle - A Precious Privilege

On January 3rd, 2007, Paul called. While preparing a summary for *Raising the Flag and Nation of Israel*, he was given:

“After two days, He will bring us to life. In the third day, He will raise us up, and we shall live before Him” (Hosea 6:2 LITV).

I had been pondering the timeline, thinking, “How is it we should be raising up Israel after only 2000 years? Assuming we allow 1000 years to represent a day, should it not be after three, even as Jesus was in the grave three days and three nights?” I have my answer from Hosea through Paul.

Reaching for a 1500-page Bible to look up Paul’s reference, it automatically opened to...Hosea 6!

Besides, Jesus used a two-day activity illustration as well:

“And He said to them, You go and tell that fox, Behold, today and tomorrow, I cast out demons and I complete cures, and the third day I will be finished” (Luke 13:32 MKJV).

“Finished”? The Lord told me that it was my job to rest and let Him do it all.

I also realized that when the Lord spoke of hurting for His people, I don’t remember it coming to my mind that He was speaking of physical Israel. It was always a mystery to me as to who “My people” were. Now, 30 years later (counting from when He spoke in 1976 of hurting for His people), here we are, standing with Israel, publicly, internationally. Yes, I see He was speaking of the nation of physical Israel, His people.

And to who was I first sent to speak, and where? It was to Paul, a Jew, from Philadelphia, USA, while he was in Israel.

And when was I sent? Paul suspected that there might be a relationship between the times the Lord spoke to me of Him and His people (March 1976) and when we spoke to him in Israel (September 1979). Yes, it was three and a half years.

More. The Lord spoke to me in **March 1976** on this great matter. In the 30th year from that time, we adopted the Star of David, raised the Israeli flag, and published, *Behold Israel and the Jew, The Star of David, and Raising the Flag...*

Who says there is no God?

Would Paul and I be going to Israel, 30 years after we met?

There were 12 of us present at the flag raising, and it was the 12th year of the farm in operation.

Also in this year of 2006, we were invited by Garry Kohn to give him support at the SACPA meeting (Southern Alberta Council of Public Affairs) as he stood in defense of Israel.

In this year, Satan had come in the Coopers to oppose us. As Satan withstood Michael for the body of Israel's prime prophet, Moses, so Satan came against us to strive over the body of Israel, which we have come to raise up.

“But Michael the archangel, when contending with the Devil, he argued about the body of Moses; he dared not bring a judgment of blasphemy, but said, “Let the Lord rebuke you!” Zech. 3:2 (Jude 1:9 LITV)

With that verse, I was reminded of:

“And at that time, Michael shall stand up, the great ruler who stands for the sons of your people. And there shall be a time of distress, such as has not been from the being of a nation until that time. And at that time, your people shall be delivered, everyone that shall be found written in the Book. And many of those sleeping in the earth's dust shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to reproaches and to everlasting abhorrence” (Daniel 12:1-2 LITV).

Rarely do I use the LITV translation in E-Sword, though Paul and I have appreciated it. When copying Jude 1:9 here from the LITV and comparing versions, there was a cross reference to Zech. 3:2. I was reminded of a verse and looked it up. I've never noticed cross references in E-Sword before, and they aren't in any of the other translations loaded on my computer. The reference is faint, but as I copied into this page, there it was:

“And the LORD said to Satan, the LORD rebuke you, Satan! And, the LORD Who has chosen Jerusalem rebuke you! Is this [Joshua the high priest] not a brand plucked out of the fire?” (Zechariah 3:2 LITV). SEE THE WHOLE CHAPTER.

Paul once had a vision in which he was paralleled to the Joshua of this prophecy. Paul's last name is “Cohen,” meaning “priest,” from Joshua's lineage.

But Zechariah speaks of Israel! Israel is His chosen high priest for the whole earth!

I was sent to Paul, to raise him up out of his darkness and bondage due to waywardness. Now we are sent to raise up Israel from its waywardness.

Note further: It says, “And the LORD said to Satan, the LORD rebuke you, Satan!”

I had rebuked Satan in the Coopers.

“The Lord rebuke you, and I rebuke you, Satan.”

In response, here is what Satan said to me by Dallas Cooper:

“Jud 1:9 ‘Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.’

If the Lord has rebuked me, what need is there for you to rebuke me as well? Was the Lord’s rebuke not sufficient? Did high and mighty Victor have to add his 2 cents to give the Lord’s word power? The archangel saw no need to add his own rebuke, but Victor has to. You two have no substance and if you attempted to prove your accusations, you would be exposed as you are even now.”

But Zechariah says, “The LORD said to Satan, The LORD rebuke you....” Does that make any more sense than what I did? Or did what I did make less sense? Satan is rebuked and he’s gone. We have the body of Israel, will raise it up, and we will see it in glory as the high priest of the earth.

I said to Paul in Israel and to others since: “The next time it will be very different.” While I was expecting that we would not be poor volunteers and wouldn’t be kicked out, I had no idea what I was saying. Paul had much bigger ideas.

Marilyn’s dream of entering the Eastern Gate will be fulfilled.

We have stood up with Michael and Michael with us and these words are now to come to pass. They have never been fulfilled. It says the people will be delivered. They have never been but they will now, though the times will be terrible. It will be terrible but Satan will be defeated and Israel will be raised up to glory.

In this 30th year, all these revelations came in. Father, thank You! Thank You!

Paul’s summary of the paper:

Raising the Flag and Nation of Israel:

According to the predeterminate will of God with Israel brought back from the dead in 1948, it is now being raised up to live in His sight. On the other side of the globe, twelve people have been gathered in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ to claim His body, the nation of Israel.

Particle - Life with the Sword

On January 8th, 2007, I turned on the **Miracle Channel** as I was doing my exercises and saw the Full Gospel Business Men’s Fellowship International half hour interview program in Lethbridge. Tony Brennan of Moose Jaw gave his testimony. It was real; it

was good, and similar to mine by the Catholic background and influence. I couldn't argue with it.

Brennan's testimony makes me ask, "Where have I been? What have I been doing? Am I not indeed harming God's Kingdom rather than promoting it? Lord, please, please, please deliver me from a wrong spirit, wrong path, pride, or whatever wrong. Have I strayed from You? There has been so much wrong in our midst...strife, adultery, criticism, argument, selfishness, powerlessness, lust, greed, and so much more. How can I possibly be serving You in righteousness?"

Then I asked myself, "But aren't you doubting and questioning God and His work in your life, Victor?"

I don't want to do that, Lord, but neither do I want to disregard the plain, genuine testimonies of those who love, trust, and serve you. Lord, You must answer. What would You have me to do? Where am I? Where are we? Hear me, Father, Lord God, and reply speedily! Forgive my doubts, but I need either to be assured in my path that it is perfectly in Your will or I want to be delivered from it to do Your perfect will. Father, please!"

Lois received these words after our conference talk last Sabbath about speaking the truth openly:

"Because you have been willing to draw the sword, the sword will not be drawn on you."

She shared those words with us today and they were needed, as one may see by the struggle I had. Jesus said, "He that lives by the sword, dies by the sword." But if I live by the Sword of the Spirit, my life is "given to me for a prey."

"Cursed is he who does the work of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed is he who keeps back his sword from blood" (Jeremiah 48:10 MKJV).

Particle - Miriam's Sentence

Marilyn had a most terrible tantrum today, later apologizing to Jonathan and me. She may be coming to terms with the fact that she is locked out of fellowship with and by God until the fullness of time served for her great and grievous offenses, which I related in a letter to Paul, Sara, and her:

I do not speak out of unforgiveness or bitterness now, I hope (though memories of these kinds can't be pleasant), but the other night, it came to me that just for murmuring against Moses, Miriam, his sister, also a prophetess, was shut out seven days:

GOD answered Moses, “If her father had spat in her face, wouldn’t she be ostracized for seven days? Quarantine her outside the camp for seven days. Then she can be readmitted to the camp.” (Numbers 12:14 MSG)

Think of this: What would have happened to Miriam had *she* spit in her *father’s face*? She would have been stoned to death. What would happen if a wife spits in a husband’s face, which is what Marilyn did with me, several times, in several ways, publicly? Is it any wonder she is where she is? Is there not some certain requirement and determined time for her? I should think so.

I don’t know specifically what is required of Marilyn, other than that I’ve never heard a public declaration from her as to her specific wrongs, even as she publicly expressed and committed her wrongs. And I wouldn’t want such a confession now; it wouldn’t mean anything. How shall the Lord then let her into fellowship with the saints?

We may be deceived, and in the flesh; we may be willing to forgive and forget, not recognizing the enormity of such offenses. But how does God in His perfection of holiness view these things? Obviously much more seriously.

Marilyn insists that she doesn’t have it in her heart to declare her wrong, that she would only be doing something mechanical. In other words, she doesn’t believe or care that she did any wrong. Is it right for a woman to contend with her husband, flirting with another man in the Name of God, insisting that her husband will die, hoping he will die, looking to that other man for fulfillment before her husband dies, defending her lover in every thought, word, and deed, contrary to her husband’s pleas, warnings and spiritual contentions?

Was it right for Marilyn to contend with her husband openly, physically, and literally standing with the man against him in everyone’s presence? Could that be right? I have no doubt I had everything coming to me, as did Israel when Babylon attacked but wasn’t Babylon thereafter judged? Will judgment be averted simply by some sort of acts of faith and obedience? Or is there an appointed time?

I recall once weeping out loud near the beginning of these troubles with Sean and Marilyn, as she and Jonathan were leaving the house to go to the farm. She stood there as cold as ice, without a hint of mercy, compassion, empathy, or concern. I knew she had dumped me. I was ostracized for years, not only by her but also by Paul, Kerri, Lois, and Trevor.

I was lauded as one who would be taken to glory, as Moses, yet treated like shit, an interference, a meddler who had no say in his property, marriage or even his own person. Sean dictated all things, even what I should be allowed for groceries from the farm. How’s that? Marilyn stood with all these things. Whatever came forth from Sean’s mouth was as good as gold to her, nothing to be denied or even doubted; he and his word were to be worshiped.

Where have I ever received such honor from Marilyn? It has never happened, nowhere close, before or since. Instead, I'm hated and condemned for what and who I am, whatever she perceives me to be.

And she refuses to change, saying she can't. I believe her. She'll not be released from her prison of delusion and bitterness until every penny is paid in full. It seems there's much to be paid. I know the Lord has revealed to me that she must suffer the very things she willingly brought upon me.

Particle - Marilyn's Confession to Paul and Sara

Often we have had our say on what is going on with Marilyn and what she should be doing about herself. Sara wrote, trying to advise her, and then Marilyn responded with this letter, which accurately described the dynamics of the situation:

Paul and Sara,

I don't think you understand what is happening.

I am in prison because of WHO I am and what I did is a result of that nature with the situation with Sean being the most obvious crime. I'm in prison for eternity—until the last farthing is paid not just for my criminal conduct but also for my criminal nature, my absolute wrongness. I can beg and plead with God to let me out, but in His mercy, He has kept me here and is keeping me here.

You are like the people in my dream who were saying, 'Come up here. You can use those ropes. You can do it.' And I am saying, 'I can't do it. The ropes aren't working. They are slipping.' In my dream and in reality, I have to wait for the Lord to make another way. I can't get out of prison by my effort, which is what has been one of my major problems. He must open the door. The prisoner is not given the keys to let himself out of jail. The Jailer has the keys and when the price is paid, and He alone knows that, then He opens the door.

Job's comforters were telling Job what was needed, but only God could open his eyes to see himself. This is the same with me. And even after, if God should choose to open my eyes, there is still the price to be paid for the crimes I have done for if God sees that it is necessary.

Paul, you were in prison until the Lord set you free. How many times did we pray for you and how many times did you want to be free? It was done at the perfect time in ways that none of us could engineer.

I'm thankful for what the Lord gave Victor concerning my situation (my being in prison). We have talked about it before but didn't understand the totality of it, and probably still don't as it isn't done yet. I am thankful for God showing me and everyone mercy by doing this to me. I am thankful for His sovereignty and when the work is done, it will be done. Praise the Lord.

Marilyn

The next day, Marilyn, again fretting against the Lord and me, was saying that since she is in prison and must stay, she may as well be as she is, bitter and selfish. I told her solemnly that God has her there because of what she did, even as Miriam was shut out for murmuring. Things could be much worse and would be, should she “let fly.”

Particle - The Branhamites

A time came when we were required to deal on the internet with some Branhamites - Joseph Saigal, Gerald Lush, and others. They, as those of other sects, displayed a certain and peculiar brand of self-righteousness that says, “We are better than you; we look down on you because you don’t know who the last prophet is that Malachi was talking about. We do and we believe. Therefore, we are God’s and you are all children of darkness, Satan’s children.”

It’s fine to have the assurance of true knowledge and faith. It’s quite another to be cocky and arrogant in ignorance, grounded in self-worth and false knowledge. To most of the uninitiated, one can be mistaken for the other.

Particle - Break with Carol Browne of South Africa

We tried to arrange for employment at *Harvest Haven* for Carol Browne of South Africa, but it wasn’t working out; there were too many immigration hoops to jump through. We didn’t qualify for the requirements and procedures, without creating artificiality. We decided to tell Carol she could apply for a job in Alberta instead. We knew she could easily get one with her credentials, especially given the fact that Canada, particularly Alberta, was crying for laborers in all fields and at all levels.

That seemed to do something to her. It was almost as though she was taking it as a personal rejection, though that wasn’t the case at all. We wanted to keep everything above board with the authorities and not try to find some sort of loophole that would someday possibly backfire on us. One thing would lead to another from there.

Particle - Peacemaking and Harmonizing

On January 22nd, 2007, Lois had an uncalled-for reaction with Marilyn. I pursued it and it led to better things.

I received on the night of January 23rd that Lois was afraid and dishonest. I talked to her and Marilyn. They were both claiming the same perceptions of each other...feeling rejected and unwanted. I believed there was a breakthrough. It was evident they wanted good relations and believed one another that each wanted them.

On the 26th, Lois expressed thankfulness for the reconciliation. Marilyn had heard the day before they reconciled that Lois needed her. I told Lois she and Marilyn could now join arm-in-arm, this time for good and not for evil.

Miriam was shut out of the camp seven days, with leprosy, for murmuring against Moses. From the time of my redemption to this, it has been nearly seven years that Marilyn has been cast out of any control and any fellowship with those who believed - everyone at the farm, and elsewhere. It has been nearly seven years since Sean's excommunication (July 2000).

On the 27th, I reviewed a very unpleasant past with Marilyn recorded in my journal. She was horribly wicked! Has she been shut out a year for each day compared to Miriam? If so, the pay is according to the discipline.

Particle - Speak Out!

On January 29th, 2007, I record again that we are reminded to speak out and not allow the enemy to thwart us with a demand for "the fruit of the Spirit." We are not to partake of Satan's version of spiritual fruits with feigned faith, love, gentleness, meekness and all that. We need to be honest and realistic.

Particle - Music Published

I hadn't played the guitar for years but Sean brought some outdated recording equipment with him from Toronto, so we tried recording the songs the Lord had given me starting in 1975 - about 29 of them. I was rusty in voice and acoustic guitar both (not that I had any real quality in either of them) but we managed to put something on our site that people could hear. It's clear not only by the material but the performance that the songs are for instruction and not entertainment.

Ingrid spoke of how some of my songs affected her, particularly, *There Is a Place* and *What Will Be Will Be*.

Particle - Public Homosexuality Issues

We had a phone conference on the January 3rd Sabbath about our response to public homosexuality issues. It seems people are being charged with "hate speech" merely for quoting the Bible and standing on their religious convictions. We must have our faith squarely on the Lord, not on men, not on lawyers, government, justice systems, police support, connections, intelligence, cunning, rights or in any other thing; we really have no rights or protection but those we're granted from above at any time.

I've been fearful of what might happen to us because we're on record for our words. However, I remember:

One, the dream of walking with the Lord before all the earth - He will keep us;

Two, the vision of the star hitting the earth;

Three, the record of how the Lord has kept us, turning evil into good;

Four, I recall some of the Lord's promises of great and good things.

Five, our trust is in to be in the Lord, not in men or their justice systems.

I wrote to Paul:

Paul, I am determining that all others out there are measuring their words and expressions to avoid "unnecessary" prosecution. While we must be wise as serpents and ever in right spirit, we cannot measure or compromise. We have nothing to fear but fear itself. What a saying from Roosevelt! How true! How original, who knows? But let's do our best, His best, and let men do their worst, Satan's worst, and we'll see where it all falls out...as if we didn't know!

I simply do not want to shrink or withdraw or even hesitate, as though God, for a moment or split second, is absent. God grant us perfect grace, invincible power, abiding faith, overflowing courage, unassailable wisdom, absolute conviction, and unhesitating devotion to Him.

I don't want to seek the signs Gideon was given. I don't want to stray as did Solomon or compromise even for a moment of time, as did David. I want God's perfect will, and where all others failed, I want the Lord's grace to keep me. Will you agree with me for this from the hand and mouth of our Great God and Savior? I want it, and nothing less, so help me, God! [END]

Particle - Determining Our Place and Time to Speak

I awoke early February 4th, 2007, praying about our stance on religious, political, and social issues. Do we or don't we? Is God sending us or are we to remain silent? All I could say in the end was, "Lord, Your will be done."

I don't believe we need to analyze anything about ourselves. You, Lord, will move us and cause us to speak, as You will; we dare not second guess. Then I received this rare kind of letter, with a perfectly timely message from Joyce Wentworth, who lived in New Mexico and Guatemala:

From: Joyce Wentworth

To: victor@thepathoftruth.com

Sent: Sunday, February 04, 2007 6:28 AM

Subject: Thankyou....

This is a note of appreciation for your web site & teachings. You have planted within me a greater desire to learn more about our God & to claim His benefits, in becoming obedient to the Word. Thanks for sharing your wisdom online. I pray for your ministry to spread far & wide!

In His grace, with love for His people, Joyce Wentworth

Blessed be the Lord! For He has shown me His marvelous loving favor when I was beset as in a besieged city. As for me, I said in my haste and alarm, I am cut off from before Your eyes. But YOU heard the voice of my supplications when I cried to You for aid.

O love the Lord, all you His saints! The Lord preserves the faithful, and plentifully pays back him who deals haughtily. Be strong and let your heart take courage, all you who wait for and hope for and expect the Lord! [Psalm 31:21-24 Amp.](#)

We discovered that Joyce was alerted to *The Path of Truth* by her daughter Cherie, who lived in Ontario, Canada.

Particle - All Coincidences Appointed

After receiving the letter from Joyce, Jonathan, Marilyn, and I watched a movie in which there was a person named Wentworth. It was the only time I could remember hearing that name, and there it was, twice.

Jonathan remarked that he saw the name “Burgess” on his game, *Runescape*. It was coincidentally in the movie as well. I told him it was an indication by a double witness that our destinies are ordered of the Lord in every detail, mundane included.

Particle - Knock, Hoping Nobody is Home

I spoke to Jonathan about human nature. It was coming to me as I was speaking, new for me as well as for him. I told Jonathan that man searches for “The Answer,” yet doesn’t want it. He’ll “come right up to the wire” and stop. His fallen nature knows there’s something there, something necessary and good, his answer to fulfillment, yet in his rebellion, he refuses to cross over. He’s divided but he can’t cross over.

It’s much like people willing to watch movies of war and tragedy but wouldn’t want to be there. Producers like Spielberg, Lucas, Eastwood, and Jackson make movies that thrill audiences with truth and righteous victories represented by allegories, yet audiences aren’t interested in going all the way. Everybody is searching but they don’t want to find.

Particle - The Mother of All Allegories

I suggested to Jonathan that if we could take the truth, unlike many film producers out there that rely on fiction and imagination, then present it full of effective allegory, people would cram theaters many times over to see it just to get more out of it, knowing there was more to dawn on them.

I’d like to see that kind of movie, the substance of which I sense within me, but which has not come even close to crystallizing. Paul wonders if my autobiography might not be that story. My life story is really God’s and is a representation of the wonders of

the spiritual realm and the pilgrim's journey. God would have to give the allegory. (Seeing my story would be His as much as mine, we thought we would call it a "Theo-autobiography.")

Particle - Another Warning Ignored with Consequences

On February 21st, we received this email notice (abbreviated):

Friends and colleagues,

The family of Dan Stewart and the staff of Water Revitalization regret to inform you that Dan passed away quickly and peacefully on Monday, February 19, of an aneurism."

Dan was not easy to deal with, often grumpy and certainly inconsiderate. We had a conflict with him about sharing our faith with others in Grander. He forbade it and we refused to comply, at the possible cost of our Grander distributorship. He backed off. That was less than three years ago. Just over a year ago, on January 18th, 2006, I wrote him a long, straightforward letter. The following is a representative excerpt of the nature and content, **with a prophetic word included:**

Would you like more honesty? According to the world's way of looking at things, pride is a good thing. 'Be proud of yourself,' it says. However, the Bible, which you find offensive, says that pride "goes before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall." It says that God 'resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble.' Now you and I needn't be of similar religious persuasion to know the truth of those words. I find you to be a proud man, and I expect that you are going to be angry with me for my honesty here. ***Let God be the Judge between us; He is, and His judgment will be known. Of that, I am fully confident.***

With some shame, I confess I have held back from saying these things because I have feared that you would get angry and pull our distributorship, which you have threatened to do in the past. I've tried to avoid any conflict with you. I have often found you rude and inconsiderate by phone but chose to ignore your attitude and arrogance. However, I have concluded that if you decide to take our distributorship, for honesty, so be it. We have done no wrong; our consciences are clear. We have been on the alert for a comparable product just in case.

Particle - Mark's dream: Mark Rebuked

Today, on the February 24th Sabbath, we talked on conference. Mark was confronted very directly and forcefully. I had things to say and saw that his dream of two weeks ago was fulfilled today. Paul and Sara believed the same. The dream as Mark tells it:

"I was sitting with several others (perhaps Trevor and mom but I can't be sure) on the front steps of our house in Stettler when I noticed the clouds were moving faster and faster. I called this to the attention of whoever I was with but they did not seem to

notice. Then I saw a dark cloud that started to move in a circular motion and I think I again called this to whoever's attention but with little results.

Then I saw a funnel cloud form and start to descend. It was descending right on top of me. It moved quickly and somehow pinpointed me from among everyone. As it was happening I remember saying, 'I deserve to die' to the Lord, in recognition of my sin, and then I said 'Lord have mercy on me' as the whirlwind was lifting me up. I remember being at peace starting from about when I said 'I deserve to die.'"

Particle - Marilyn Prophecies for All

On Sunday, March 4th, 2007, as we were gathered at the farm, I rebuked Trevor twice for making light of holy things and constantly ignoring what he's told. I was through tolerating his contempt and hypocrisy. I told the others they were not to tolerate it, either.

Marilyn had a prophecy concerning each person. She prophesied that the Lord loved Paul; that He had something special in store for Mark; a firm addressing of Sean that he is to stop trying to understand and figure things out, to believe what the Lord had given him; that Dena is all bottled up, but that the Lord will take care of it; and that there is one final issue with Lois to bring her to sobriety and free her of intense emotions.

Concerning Ingrid, she heard "thankfulness;" with Mariko that she is supposed to forget about her family and to let it go. Trevor is to be patient, not having his own agenda; a firm address to Sara that she is to obey, to submit to the Lord in Paul (Paul said the words he recalled were, "Why are you yet resisting the Lord?") that Victor is the Lord's, that Jonathan is already the Sphinx, alone and independent, a vision I had of him around 1991 or 1992. Of herself, Marilyn said she had received that she needed to be obedient in speaking what she was given. Finally, Marilyn said that this would be the year for Cody.

Editor's Note, June 2017: I, Victor, don't see that the Lord was in that prophecy at all. I don't recall believing it then, either.

Particle - Another Rebuke for Mark and His Unbelief

Today, on March 7th, I rebuked Mark by phone for unbelief. I likened him to pushing a car to get it down the road while it is shut off and in park. Addressing his anxiety, he replied that there was much to do. I told him he was saying, "I have to get this car at least 2 miles down the road today," as he continued to grunt and groan. "Why not get in the car," I said, "turn on the ignition, put it in gear, and drive?" I told him his ways were anti-Christ.

Particle - Dealing with Jonathan's Spirituality

Jonathan often went over to his friends' homes, sometimes for the night on the Sabbath. I tried to do some reading with him and we talked some while reading, but I didn't feel free or inclined to impose anything on him concerning the Sabbath or other matters.

Lord, You saved me when I was 27, in spite of my living in hell as a devil. I can only trust You to do what only You can and must with Jonathan. I would rather he be his own man than the stereotypical "PK" (preacher's kid), as, for examples, the sons of David Mainse, Billy Graham, Oral Roberts, Jimmy Swaggart, John Hagee, and Robert Schuller (especially the last two!).

Carbon copies of human beings is an abomination to God, Who would much prefer to have men made in His Image, not their own. False teachers are they all.

Editor's Note: I see Franklin Graham willing to be less politically correct than his father was ever willing to do. Not sure if he's willing to lay down his life, which is an imperative. He needs to disassociate himself with the Billy Graham Evangelistic Association and all nominal orthodox Christian harlotry. He needs to part company with those having the mark of the beast, buying and selling.

Particle - The Islamic Irony

While the Muslims protect their impotent god and prophet to the death, Jesus Christ protects and defends His worshipers.

Particle - The Sixteenth Eviction for the Faith

Mark and I were preparing for our trip to the Grander conference in Taos, New Mexico. In the past, we stayed with the Kleins in Calgary and drove to the airport from there and back again when returning from our trip. However, Laura called to say that Les didn't want us in his home anymore. The gloves were off. She said Les was offended that I had confronted him about his calling us a "cult." He was also offended that I had spoken to his son Tibby about getting his life straightened around.

So Les calls us a cult behind my back and is offended when I ask him if he thinks we're a cult?

But Laura now had a decision to make as well, whether she knew it or not... and she didn't want to. It was time, I thought, to pull out my pen again. I wrote this letter on April 7, 2007:

Les and Laura,

I'm sorry you've rejected us, though it's no surprise; it was only a matter of time before the reality of your heart, Les, was manifest outwardly.

Concerning my offense of speaking to Tibby that one time in your house, perhaps you should consider my motive for doing so. I want Tibby to live; I don't want him to die. And I want to see him live a healthy and fulfilled life, not in sickness and emptiness. We all see him smoking, killing himself, and even affecting you folks when he does it. Even if he smokes outside, you could be the ones going to his funeral. Don't you care for him, Les? He's your son. Are you offended that I care about him? I should think you should be happy that someone tries to reach him for his good.

Perhaps you don't care for my speaking to him of the Lord and of turning from destructive ways. Still, I did it for his good and not for his harm. Don't you know that? Do you not care? Am I to be punished for it?

You finally made your decision to banish us from your home when I confronted you on your calling us a 'cult.' Do you believe that you have the right to condemn us with a derogatory remark while we have no right to even ask you about it? I didn't even sharply rebuke you. I only wanted to know why you would say what you said about us behind our backs while appearing friendly to our faces. Do you reserve the right to speak evil of us?

You didn't expect your comments to get back to us. What are the chances of two people meeting in a restaurant in a city of over one million people, where one makes an evil remark about us and the other brings it to our ears? You don't think there's a God? He made this happen, and now you're exposed for your wickedness.

Who says there is no God?

Continuing:

We have always wanted peace, goodness, and fulfillment of life for both of you and your children. We've never wanted differently.

Laura, I recall one day in the late seventies when it seemed Les was opening up and momentarily trying to speak of serious matters of life. You immediately sat in his lap (this was in the kitchen) and prevented him from speaking anymore; you shut the subject down. It was never the same since. What were you afraid of, and why?

You have sown enmity in your children's hearts toward us and that enmity has never been neutralized, whether it be with Tibby, Laszlo, or Sheila. That's because that bitterness toward me is still in you. You've tried to keep things superficial, instead of facing and dealing with yourself, with reality. You've lived in fear and frivolity. The one day a few years ago when we tried to reach you, all you could do was react in tears, crying, "It's pick on Laura day!" and walk out.

Marilyn knows of your torment, I know of it, and our only motive all these years wasn't to 'pick on you' but to 'pick you up' out of hell and torment and into life. You refused and still refuse. What else can we do but go our way, true friends in Christ tossed out as enemies?

There's so much good that we've tried to share with you on many levels and in many areas but you've despised every bit of it. All you care about is that we sympathize and be friendly, on your terms. You won't have the truth or the Law of God.

Now it's done. We can do nothing more, not that we ever got anywhere. Live your wretched lives, as you choose. You're almost done now, but what awaits you on the other side? Do you think that because you have attended Cambrian Heights Baptist Church that God will smile on you? I hope He'll be merciful but you certainly haven't been receptive to Him here. This we know because He dwells in us and has sent us to your home to bring life. You both have rejected it. Why should He favor you in the world to come?

Victor

Particle - How You Spell Relief

It isn't "R-O-L-A-I-D-S" (a commercial, years ago, saying that's how you spell "relief" from indigestion). It is "S-E-P-A-R-A-T-I-O-N." Decades ago, we had to make a break with our families in our walk of faith with the Lord. Only then did we have peace within and without. Then through a combination of Jonathan's birth, Marilyn's troubles and dissatisfaction with me, and given that her mother and stepfather lived near us, we came together with them again.

But it was always a vexation and burden to me reuniting with the Kleins. Yes, there were benefits but they weren't worth the aggravation. There was always that atmosphere of desolation and undercurrent of enmity covered over by superficiality and hypocrisy ever disturbing me. Yet I felt powerless to do anything about it. I was glad when Les decided to cut off his inhospitable hospitality.

Thereafter, I said to Marilyn time and again, "Am I ever glad we don't have anything more to do with them!" I sounded like a broken record. Yet, I didn't know exactly why I felt that way till nearly 2 years later - so slow on the uptake, as usual.

Particle - A New Song

On March 15, 2007, the Lord gave me a new song with both words and music. I love it; I called it, [A New Song](#).

This song of victory came 7 years to the day after Lois completed her 18-day fast, having heard from the Lord the truth about Marilyn and me, which was 40 days after I prayed for Lois.

Who says there is no God?

Particle - Ingrid's Dream: Sean and His Mother

In the night of March 15/16^h, 2007, after Sean's mother Audrey and third husband Vinton dropped in unannounced for a visit with Sean, Ingrid had a dream (we interpreted it to be of Audrey, Vinton, and Sean). From Ingrid's record:

Settlers were coming from inland to a shore in wagons. There were several wagons, I do not know how many. I saw one of the wagon's wheels from behind. The axle and the wheels were in a light color wood and the wood looked brand new. There was a gear system that was connecting the wheels and the axle or the wagon. I saw one cog not quite mesh once as the ground was uneven and a little bumpy.

I was a little worried that the wagon's wheel would break, yet thought it was not going to be a problem because the gears were not going to be needed anymore as soon as the camp was set, which was happening now on the shore.

Two large animals came out of the bush and I thought that having to deal with such animals came with the territory when you were settling in. One animal was bovine and the other was a feline. The bovine was black, noisy and was snorting. The feline was a big and powerful animal with a square face like that of a lioness and sandy beige fur. The feline approached, the bovine vanished, and was not seen anymore.

The settlers had a campfire going and tables were set. The feline went and sat at a table with a settler (I did not see his face, I just remember him wearing a hat, having a black mustache, being stocky and his shoulders were moving as if he was chuckling).

The feline was holding 2 knives in her "hands," while at least one more knife was lying on the table and the settler held one. The feline was mocking the knives, saying that they were not sharp enough, that they were not working. Those knives were uncommon, special knives and were two-edged. If you did not hold and use them properly, you would hurt yourself.

Next, the feline was sitting on a chair, on the shore, looking towards the water. There was an empty chair to her left. Three knives had just been sharpened and were a 'response' to her saying earlier that the knives were not sharp enough. 'You didn't think the knives were sharp enough, try this and see if they are not sharp enough,' was the thinking although the words were not uttered. I was given the knives by the settlers and went (somewhat cautiously as I knew the feline could not be trusted) and put them on the empty chair next to her. I was coming from behind, at an angle to the left.

As I was doing that, she turned her face more towards the shore. I noticed a piece of whitish, rough fiber fabric going from her shoulder to her lap. The fabric was then lifted and under it she had a young nursing. The young was agitated and insecure, it was hanging on to her with all the strength it had. It looked terrible, had no fur or skin and the texture of its flesh was that of a slice of an undercooked roast. It was also underdeveloped.

Particle - Revelation of a Vision of the '70's

Paul found Les Wheeldon's name on the internet and we contacted him. Thus, on March 23, 2007, I received a revelation on the vision I had of him in 1975 or 1976. What could the open trunk of a car and luggage being placed into it have to do with our point of contention or my message to him? Now, thirty years later, I know. Les is traveling all over Eastern and Western Europe, Africa and Southeast Asia.

He's traveling! And how? In what spirit? In the very spirit I saw in the vision - in bitterness and contempt of the truth spoken to him, of the messenger (me) and therefore of the Lord Who sent me. All his works are for naught. Not a good thing, for sure, yet, how marvelous the revelation and ways of the Lord! This is not marvelous only in the sense of the meaning, one contrary to appearance. Hearing Les on audio, I picked up his spirit and the vision told it years ago. There is a purpose in every detail of a vision or dream or word in a prophecy. Who knew?

Who says there is no God?

I also recall a conversation Les posted with an older woman (in Eastern Europe, I believe) wherein she subtly questioned whether Les had true faith. He either ignored what she was suggesting to him or it went over his head.

Particle - Rock Work on the Rocks

On March 25, 2007, Kurt McPherson came to "make amends" in preparation for their church's keeping of the Passover, purposing to remove the "leaven" of not being right with his neighbor, which was me. He proposed to resume the rock work on our house, per our agreement. Till then, he had barely lifted a finger to do so.

We visited for 3 hours. He confessed that he gave me a good price with hopes of converting me to his church. "Oh, what traps for ourselves we devise when we first set out to proselytize!" I said let him convert me not by promises but by deeds. There he was, going off to worship God while placing his neighbor in difficult circumstances he created, not willing to do what he could to make things right.

Which is better - religious motions of worshipping God or obeying Him and doing right by one's neighbor? The world is full of religious hypocrites offering up substitute sacrifices for obedience.

I decided to write Kurt and express my thoughts and displeasure (See [Letter to Kurt McPherson](#)). He wouldn't like it, not that it shouldn't or couldn't be appreciated if one is devoted to Truth and Righteousness. At least partly from that circumstance, we wrote the paper [The Feast-Keeping that is Sin](#). Would he have the will as well as the conscience to do what's right? We'll see.

Particle - Our Contentious, Christian, Cult-Crucifying Crusader

On March 29th or so, someone told us Arnold Willms tried bilking the government with phony claims on his property when the #4 Coutts highway was being changed. I was told the government found another solution, effectively foiling his plot and leaving him without the schemed gains.

Arnold was reported to be wealthy, and both he and his wife Clara to be greedy and miserly. There he was, religious, crooked and self-righteous, professing to “have a deep concern about our spiritual influence in his neighborhood,” yet his ways were worse than those of many who didn’t profess faith at all. And he had the gall to accuse and condemn us at Harvest Haven in the ears of many as an anti-Christ cult.

For many years at the head of his driveway, Arnold had a large sign (there to the time of this writing in 2007), which could be seen from the Coutts highway, saying, “Prepare to meet thy God.” Now he was perishing with prostate cancer, leaving his earthly wealth behind for others. How well had *he* prepared?

So when people say, “Good Christians die of cancer too,” they are referring to such as Arnold, who go to church, profess faith, put up testimony signs, and quote Scripture, not realizing their lives are wicked before God. As the proverb says:

“As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse without cause shall not come” (Proverbs 26:2 MKJV).

Particle - False Love, Mark of Cain

Just what was that mark God placed on Cain that should protect him from those who would do him harm? Keep in mind that Cain was religious and offered sacrifices, not just to false gods but to the Creator God. He and those of his seed also, out of jealousy and rage, persecute to the death those like Abel who have genuine faith and whose sacrifices are accepted of God. Does that not describe today’s religious, who do works but oppose faith? Consider then that the religious possess this mark.

What is a common element among those who think to worship God, yet oppose those who preach the Truth and come away from the systems of men? First, these opposers are in church systems, in “cities,” if you will, which Cain was first to build. But is that the mark? I don’t think so. The mark is more personal - it is the way they conduct themselves.

So what is that common element one finds with any descendant of Cain? It is his *aura*, his *deportment*, his *spirit*, his or her attitude toward others in a spiritual way. It includes his “*Christian love*.” And that is what keeps him protected. Who wants to hurt a nice, friendly, caring, godly, salt-of-the-earth guy who wouldn’t “hurt a fly”?

We know Cain’s love isn’t the true love - all one needs to do is test it. Cain can’t maintain his love forever. He will murder first, and he will murder at the first

opportunity. That murder is manifest in many ways; there need be no physical bloodletting, but there is bloodletting, nonetheless.

If one walks in true faith and is accepted of God, the seed of Cain will ostracize him; Cain's seed will stop doing business with him, will stop his ears at his speech and will speak against him to others. Cain's seed will turn the shoulder and frown. That is how he kills in a civil, law-abiding society, but if given a chance, and laws of the land are discarded, those sweet Christians will literally stone Abel's brothers and sisters in a heartbeat.

The Mark of Cain is that deportment of "Christian love." By it, he overpowers and convinces others that he really is a good guy. Thus is he protected.

Those given over to false love like Cain have accepted the words, but refused the substance of the Truth, choosing to justify and protect themselves instead of worshiping the Father in spirit and truth. They are given over to delusion, believing the lie that their "goodness" is godliness.

2 Thessalonians 2:8-12 MKJV

(8) And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the breath of His mouth and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming,

(9) whose coming is according to the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,

(10) and with all deceit of unrighteousness in those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth so that they might be saved.

(11) And for this cause, God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie,

(12) so that all those who do not believe the truth, but delight in unrighteousness, might be condemned.

But why would God want to protect Cain anyway? Isn't he a murderer? Yes, he is, but God needs murderers to demonstrate to mankind the folly and consequence of sin, false worship and religion, and He must try the true to the end, that they might be purified by the fires of persecution. Cain has a purpose.

The mark was also for Cain's benefit. He wasn't being awarded life - it was part of God's punishment that Cain had to suffer living with fear and guilty conscience in false love. God's judgment ultimately leads to reconciliation and restoration. Cain had to serve his time.

Finally, it is written that Cain was of the evil one. Who is the evil one, if not the serpent, the subtlest of all the beasts the Lord had made and placed in Eden (Genesis 3:1; 1 John 3:12)? Would this mark God placed on Cain for his protection then be the mark of the beast?

Is not that mark of the beast the power, love, and righteousness of a man?

Aren't these what Peter manifested to Jesus when he began to refute the Lord's words and intention to lay down His life at Jerusalem?

“From that time Jesus began to show His disciples that He must go to Jerusalem and suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. Then Peter took Him and began to rebuke Him, saying, God be gracious to You, Lord! This shall never be to You” (Matthew 16:21-22 MKJV).

And the Lord said to Peter: **“Get behind Me, Satan! You are a stumbling-block unto Me because you are not mindful of the things of God, but the things of men” (Matthew 16:23 EMTV)?**

And what is the number of the beast?

“Here is wisdom. Let him that has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of man-his number is 666” (Revelation 13:18 EMTV).

Particle - The Manifest, Outrageous Power of the Medical Establishment

Bernadette, a hair stylist from Coaldale, would come to our farm and give everyone haircuts. One day she found out she had breast cancer. She was also afraid because her mother had had it. We tried to persuade her to first try alternative healthcare that was safe and effective with many people, things that would help her body prevent and overcome cancer. All too often we had seen the terrible consequences of the slash, poison, and burn approach of the butchers of the conventional medical establishment.

Bernadette decided to have her breasts removed instead. We shook our heads with incredulity. As if that were not enough, she began to see us as strange and deluded people, perhaps even dangerous - a “cult,” maybe? Who would be so foolish as to question the Official Church and Priests of Medicine with its almighty gods, and presume to talk about the True God and good life outside the official church systems?

Such is the naiveté and gross ignorance of so many people. Bernadette was only one of the many who believe lies and die and suspect us of evil for speaking the truth for their benefit. It's truly amazing, but that's the way it is. The medical establishment kills with radiation, toxic chemicals, chemotherapy and the knife, yet is revered by the citizens of the world as the Kingdom of Heaven and its practitioners as infallible counselors, healers, and high priests. That is the “mystery of iniquity.”

Particle - A Son for a Son

Today, on April 1, 2007, Lois spoke to Hazel Chute, who lives in Dauphin, Manitoba where some of my past family still lives. Aunt Hazel reports that Ron Hrehirchuk Junior's plug was pulled last Thursday; they couldn't do anything for him. He reportedly encountered a fungus on a camping outing at the Lake of the Woods, which mysteriously attacked his brain, and put him in a coma, so I was told. Ron left behind a wife and two children.

A few years ago, his mother, my sister Barbara wrote me off, saying, "I have no brother; he does not exist." What happened when she did that? She denied God's Firstborn Son in me and now she has lost her firstborn son. Now *her* son no longer exists in her world.

Who Says There Is No God?

Curiously, April 1 is my earthly birthdate. My father was buried on that day in 1985 and it could be that Ron also was buried on that day. That is sad to me, especially because I had wanted to get to know Ron as a child back in the sixties and thereafter; he seemed somehow special to me. But it never happened. That is sad.

Particle - A Castaway Calls to Come

On Monday, April 2, 2007, Jason Benson's wife Mary called asking to come to stay with us. At the time, she was staying at a women's shelter in Penticton, BC because Jason had left her; we supposed she was destitute.

Mary said she met a 50-year old native woman at the shelter from Prince George BC, who was running from her 300-lb., violent husband who happened to know about Jason's crime and punishment because he was a parole officer or privy to other officers working with Jason. The woman had been in the hospital for colon damage surgery, allegedly caused by her husband's beatings.

Mary's chance acquaintance was also aware of *Harvest Haven*, thought we were "good people" and suggested Mary come to us. Mary marveled at that, thinking the lady was pulling her leg, but then believed her and called us.

Who says there is no God?

The lady also wanted to come but I wasn't free to receive her as well.

I told Mary she could come, with conditions. She said she might come in a week in her pickup, with all her belongings. I gave her the following verses to read and contemplate:

"The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked; who can know it?" (Jeremiah 17:9 MKJV)

“Ask and it shall be given to you; seek and you shall find; knock and it shall be opened to you. For each one who asks receives; and he who seeks finds; and to him who knocks, it shall be opened. Or what man is there of you, if his son asks a loaf, will he give him a stone? Or if he asks a fish, will he give him a snake?” (Matthew 7:7-10 MKJV)

“Let not mercy and truth forsake you; tie them around your neck; write them upon the tablet of your heart, and you shall find favor and good understanding in the sight of God and man. Trust in the LORD with all your heart, and lean not to your own understanding” (Proverbs 3:3-5 MKJV).

“If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him” (Luke 11:13 MKJV).

Mary bought a King James Bible and said she had common interests with us in organics, nutrition, and spiritual matters. She told us she had health challenges, handicaps, ADHD, dyslexia, confusion and was overweight. All agreed to help her. We said, “Come.”

Particle - My Son, a Ninja

I used to think Ninja warriors were either mythical or extinct. They are neither. Just days ago, a neighbor's friend, Andrew, saw a shop in Lethbridge advertising a Ninjutsu training school called a “dojo.” Jonathan had been looking for martial arts training but wasn't pleased with any centers he had visited. This one caught his attention.

He and I went and met Tom Hovan at 325 - 5th St. S. in Lethbridge. We also met Jim Kambeitz, a Lethbridge City Police officer who instructed there and had attained his fourth or fifth-degree black belt under Jorge Sosa, Sr. Jorge once trained the Guatemalan army back in the '70's and '80's. Another instructor, Wayne Sommerville, about 55, a computer tech, was working for his black belt. I appreciated both instructors, Jim and Wayne. After looking into other martial art forms, Jonathan was quite interested in Ninjutsu, a system combining many forms, perhaps 15 or so.

It seemed somewhat strange that I should permit Jonathan to do this but I not only felt free to do so, I felt I *must* do it. He had been interested in those things since he was three, although his interest was not my deciding factor. I just had to go with it.

Jonathan was on his way to a passion, injuries, discipline, enjoyment and only God knew what else. Why was my son to be a Ninja? I wasn't told.

On April 9th, 2007, Jonathan began his Ninjutsu training under Wayne, who seemed somewhat competent.

It's interesting how Andrew, the fellow who first told Jonathan about this martial arts center, and Wayne Sommerville, Jonathan's instructor, would soon play peculiar parts in Jonathan's involvement in the sport. Neither would be pleasant.

Particle - Mary Balks

On April 7th, Mary called to say she was offered and would accept free drug therapy and counseling from her doctor, who had diagnosed her with "Post-Traumatic Stress." She said she would come when it was over in 3 months to a year. I advised her not to pursue that option. "Even if covered by Medicare, why would you let someone poison your body?" I asked her. I told her they would only mess her up.

I told her that when God calls someone, Satan is always there with obstacles, temptations, delays — anything to dissuade one from the call. She needed to obey, without delay or compromise. I told her she didn't need any of the treatment they offered, that with a better lifestyle, some healthy work, changed attitude, and good counsel from others who were here to help, she would recover nicely.

Particle - Sean Stands Up

On April 12th, 2007, I had a talk with Lois, Ingrid, and Mark. They found Sean speaking as though he was the one in authority. Ingrid had a vision that morning, seeing Sean presuming to be Mark's superior. I told them they were to not permit even the slightest presumption. Furthermore, while I wasn't afraid, I wouldn't tolerate any inordinate relationship between Marilyn and Sean. I had continued to see her sucked in and gravitating toward him. His influence was evil, but couldn't be discerned by anyone who didn't have a clear eye.

Particle - Ingrid's Vision: Sean's Presumption

Ingrid's record:

I had this vision on April 12th, 2007, at 6:15 A. M. Sean was at the dining table, sitting where Mark usually sits, wearing his work clothes and his red toque [beanie]. Mark was sitting where Sean usually sits. Trevor was sitting at his usual place. I was sitting next to Trevor while Mariko was at her usual place. Sean was asking Trevor questions about brooding and raising chickens. Trevor was explaining it to him.

The interpretation of the vision: Sean sees himself in authority, even when he is in a position of being taught something. You'll teach him only if he gives you permission to teach him, perhaps as an underling advisor.

Particle - Proverbs

In the middle of the night of April 15-16 of 2007, it was given me to write proverbs. Like a tap of water turned on they came, one after the other, 78 in all. Then, as fast as they began they ended like a tap turned off. There was no premeditation or

expectation, and when the end came, there was nothing I could do to continue. They were just there, or not there.

Particle - A Call of Regret

Miyuki Sasaki called from Japan, crying and saying that my letter in 1995 was God's will for her and that she had rejected it all. She could not communicate to me very well in English so I asked her to write Mark and Mariko and they would translate. She said she would.

Particle - VivaTru, Neither Alive nor True

Today, on April 19th, 2007, we found out that VivaTru ceased operations March 23rd, 2007, the day after "Bridge Day" at the University of Lethbridge. At "Bridge Day" on the 22nd, I had met an elderly couple promoting VivaTru. I asked them if they knew Sue Gathercole, the VivaTru distributor who sponsored us and asked them to pass on a greeting to her. They were friendly with me.

The next day, March 23rd, Marilyn went over to the couple's booth to introduce herself and Harvest Haven, and they were cool toward her. It is possible they spoke to Sue after I talked to them and decided on another perspective toward us. Sue could have told them I was a naysayer, having prophesied that VivaTru wouldn't make it. More likely, they had received the fresh news their business was suddenly defunct and weren't in a very good mood.

However, an interesting coincidence! The day Marilyn visited this couple, VivaTru went down. It was nearly 2 years earlier that I told Sue VivaTru wouldn't make it; we hadn't been dealing with any VivaTru people since. What are the chances of such timing?

What is a coincidence? Two or more incidents meeting simultaneously in at least 4 dimensions! God was coordinating the prophecy with its fulfillment for our sakes, demonstrating His Sovereignty.

Who says there is no God?

One may argue, "What's the big deal? Everybody's had some sort of coincidental experience like that." To which I answer, "So, God is Sovereign over all! Some recognize He's in control while most don't."

The distributors had boasted about how VivaTru was headed up by an ordained minister, Rick Cotton. I was thankful to be vindicated with Sue, Marj Fisher and others with the warning spoken at the Gathercole home on June 26th of 2005. VivaTru was not true to its name; it brought neither life nor truth.

Particle - Door to Door

On the Sabbath, April 21, 2007, while Mark and I stayed at the Airport Best Western in Calgary on our way to Taos, New Mexico for the Grander conference, I suggested we visit some people in the neighborhood with cards and writings.

At first, as though we were being tried, people were closed, but as we prayed, people began to open their doors. Among others, we talked to a Catholic, a Muslim from Egypt, and Nadia, a Muslim convert of 8 years to evangelical Christianity, who lived next door to the Egyptian Muslim. She was quite receptive, invited us in and told us a tiny bit of her life. She said she lost her family when she left Islam but was thankful and joyous. I was thankful to be able to encourage her.

We spoke to several other people, two of those being desk clerks at the motel. Out of about 10 conversations in the neighborhood, 2 were Muslims and one a convert from Islam. I was surprised at the high ratio of Muslims.

Did the Lord tell us to go door-to-door? No, but we went and learned something, if only that Muslims were a significant segment of the Calgary populace. I later learned we were in a part of Calgary where Muslims were concentrated. Mark and I both spoke and it was good.

Yet, I always had the feeling Mark was a reluctant participant, doing such things not because he ever had a heart for it but because he felt obligated. There was never any peace or satisfaction in me that Mark was with me in anything at any time. The time would come in a marvelous way when there was no doubt left in my mind.

Particle - The Taos Grander Conference

At the conference, we met Jerry Letal, a retired school principal, now the new office manager with Water Revitalization Limited. We saw Carol Stewart, now widowed, and met her niece Laura. We met Daren McLean and Tamela, his wife of six months. We met Jamie Ray, Carol's daughter, who they said would be taking over the business operations to replace her late father. We met Georg Huber, Kathie, and Franz from Austria. Franz was their new marketing manager who had ideas of how to set up the distributorships in North America.

We met an interesting woman, Rebecca Hart-Malter, a Grander distributor, and her friend, Jim Drummond from Brooklyn, NY; Grander distributors Emil and Dolores Rosno from Wisconsin, whom we had met in Austria; Zbigniew "Peter" Ostas from Toronto; Ken Tinsley of Taos; Jim Sanborn; Christian and Elena Nys of Phoenix; Linda Burnham, ND; Jules (catalogue atheist); Eleanor Butler, a Jehovah's Witness we had met in Austria, and a few others.

WRL chose Taos for their conference because the city had Grander installed in the Taos Youth and Family Center swimming pool. It was the first Granderized public pool in North America. It was a successful application, well worth the investment in more ways than one. The cost of chlorination had been greatly reduced (halved, I believe),

people weren't coming out of the pool red-eyed or irritated in the nose and skin, the water felt much better, and the steel framework was no longer corroding in the large building. Added to the benefits: no upkeep, nothing to replace and no diminishment of the equipment's effectiveness.

Particle - The Grander Sanomag

We now sell the Sanomag at Harvest Haven. I first heard of the Grander Sanomag's power at the Grander Taos conference. Grander Europe Chief Executive Georg Huber introduced it to me and told me of a castle in Europe that was a difficult piece of real estate to sell and stay sold. Buyer after buyer found it mysteriously uncomfortable until someone installed a Sanomag unit.

The owner of the castle was relieved and satisfied the castle was now a habitable dwelling. One of the problems was that they had a tough time with flies. "Soon after adding the Sanomag, no more flies!" Georg concluded in his German accent.

I thought that if Grander wanted to sell me something, they could and should come up with a better selling pitch than that. However, Georg did insist the energy of a building is changed for the better, just as Grander water units improve water, and air units improve the air. I wasn't sold at the time but later decided to buy a few Sanomags to test and sell.

One of those I would install in our cathedral-ceilinged log home. Nearly every year for the past 19 years, we had many flies congregating on the windows at the peak and elsewhere in the home. As well, every summer we had a proliferation of moths in our windows, especially the upper ones in the peak of the cathedral-ceilinged room and in the car garage. There were close to two hundred or more moths every night for what seemed a few weeks every year. I was constantly vacuuming moths, washing windows and wiping walls, lamps, and furniture of moth stains.

We installed the Sanomag unit and the cable on the perimeter in our basement to include our entire home in the unit's energy field. Being the insensitive kind of person, as usual, I really didn't notice any differences of the kind Georg mentioned or that others more sensitive to subtle energies have reported. However, only a few months ago from the writing of this testimony (February 2012), I realized we had only about a tenth or less of flies and moths we once had in the house every year for many years.

I hadn't really considered the fly and moth problems unusual or terrible, seeing we lived in a log home. I assumed log homes may have places for insects to hide, hibernate, lay eggs, and reproduce, so I hadn't thought of installing the Sanomag for that purpose.

Was there a connection between the Sanomag and the fly and moth depopulation? I know of no other change in our home that would bring such results. But things come

in cycles, I thought, and there are some years we have many flies and some with few; the same goes for mosquitoes, rabbits, coyotes, rain, snow, wind, heat, and cold...so I thought maybe it was a cyclical thing.

But then a confirmation: The Sanomag cable wasn't set up to include the garage with the house because I only installed it to include the basement, which didn't extend below the garage. The moths and flies continued in the garage, though even there, I would say there was a reduction of the moths by perhaps half.

Georg Huber had told me something I proved for myself. Should every home or office have a Sanomag? Would everyone benefit by one? Likely, but I don't know. However, the Sanomag isn't only for improving the home environment. I'm told Johann Grander first developed it to heal his arthritis. We have yet to explore the potential of this marvelous invention.

Editor's Note, August 2016: Further confirmation: For the past several years, we've had next to nothing for flies and moths in our home and garage. We're blessed with a pleasant, comfortable, trouble-free home. There is something very unique and special in the energy of the Sanomag, as with Grander's water revitalization products.

Particle - The Lord Sends Me a Healer

Ever since doing some deep knee bends months ago, my right knee was swollen and the swelling would not go away. I asked the Lord for healing this curious malady.

Because Grander distributor Rebecca Hart-Malter was in the alternative healthcare field, I told her about it. She examined it and told me I was deficient in copper, which was resulting in arterial collapse and lack of drainage. She said that unless I remedied the situation, I would have a risk of heart problems. She suggested I take some other minerals as well. I ordered those when I returned home, the inflammation disappeared, and my knee was restored to normal. The Lord sent her to me.

Who says there is no God?

Particle - Old Blinking Light

Grander held our evening supper get-together at the ***Old Blinking Light*** in Taos. While at supper, we talked with Bill Hudson, a lawyer, and Harriet, his "partner," who told us about Bill leaving his wife and three kids in Florida to move to Taos. He claimed it was God's will for him to have a new life, with everything "falling perfectly into place."

When we asked Bill and Harriet what their relationship was, Harriet jokingly said, "We are living in sin," then, "Just kidding; I don't believe in sin." Harriet was living with him and said they were "totally committed to each other." I asked her if she would

die for him, seeing they were so committed. With little hesitation, she said she “would not die for him or her former husband, only her kids.”

Question: How “totally committed” had they been to their former spouses?

There was no doubt in our minds that they were living in adultery. Paul said that “everything fell perfectly into place,” as Bill put it because God gave him rope aplenty to hang himself. We spoke at length directly with Bill and Harriet about spiritual matters, and Mark told everyone within hearing distance at the table what the Lord had done for him.

Georg Huber listened to some of the conversation. Laura, Carol’s niece, a *Two by Two*, who seemed to not want to be perceived as listening, was attentive also. There was plenty spoken and heard.

Particle - Dream - A Combination Cruise and Battleship

In the night of April 23/24 of 2007, I dreamt this dream:

Paul, Jonathan, and I were on what seemed to be a combination cruise (pleasure) and a warship with a flat, steel deck. There were men, women, and children aboard. The ship represented the USA.

Paul and I had secretly planted a bomb near the rear of the ship, in a hole in the floor with about a flat, one-foot square, steel cover over the hole. The bomb could be triggered at any time by someone walking over it. This area near the back of the ship was under a metal canopy that was arched, perhaps 12 feet high in the center and about 16 feet wide, side-to-side, and about the same in length.

Israel had appointed Paul and me (perhaps a third party) to plant this bomb. It could go off at any time and if it did, it would blow up the rear of the ship. Though I thought that eventually, the entire ship would go down, in my mind it was advisable to be at the forward part when the bomb went off, as it might afford the opportunity to survive.

I thought the bomb would destroy about a third of the ship. Both sexes and all ages, military or civilian, “guilty” and “innocent,” would stand to die. I was a bit concerned about civilians, particularly the women and children, but knew there was no other way - they were all one.

Investigators knew there was a bomb planted and suspected we had done it. A man was presenting me with a trick question to get me to give myself away. I don’t recall the question but it was something like, “They got you to plant this bomb, didn’t they?” And they would expect me to answer something like, “Why would I do that for the Israelis?” They would reply, “Who said anything about the Israelis?”

By sly questioning, they hoped to expose me. But in the dream, I knew there would be a trick question, how it would come, was prepared for it, and would thus avoid incrimination. I was hoping, however, that Jonathan (and also perhaps Paul) would not give us away because Jonathan knew about the bomb, too.

At the same time was another scene adjacent to the canopy, on the left side of the ship. There was a rectangular water pool about 8 feet wide, 12 feet long and about 4 feet deep. Surrounding the pool were what appeared to be Israeli military scientists, some in swim trunks, conducting a test on two men who were laying on the bottom of the pool in water about 3 feet deep.

The submerged men were in swim trunks, face up, bodies straight, arms by their sides, and apparently unconscious. One of the personnel took what looked like a chemical sprayer with a tank, hose, wand, and nozzle. Under command, he sprayed the surface of the pool over the area of the submerged men with a chemical. This colorless, watery substance was to protect the subjects of the experiment from an injection that another of the personnel in charge gave them under the water with a sizeable hypodermic needle immediately after the spraying.

The moment the “guinea pigs” were given the injection, those in charge knew that the chemical didn’t work, that the test subjects were as good as dead, and that the one having sprayed the substance was guilty of deliberate sabotage. Immediately, they knew who was guilty and grabbed him.

There would be no need of investigation to ascertain or prove his guilt (it was somehow automatically known by previous deduction, as though they were purposely conducting the experiment to expose the guilty party in the first place), and there would be no need for a trial.

One might assume the two men might be Paul and me but that didn’t seem to be the case. A primary message of this incident seemed to be that guilt was immediately, accurately determined and justice was swiftly meted out. It was curious, however, that Israelis conducted this experiment on the very ship (the US) where the bomb was planted, and right next to the bomb location. One would assume the bomb wouldn’t hurt the Israelis. I also knew we wouldn’t be hurt, though US authorities would try to determine guilt, what was going on, and if possible, prevent what seemed the inevitable.

I don’t know if this dream was from God. There seem to be details and aspects that make one wonder if there is not symbolism of realities here.

The dream came on the heels of our talk at the *Old Blinking Light* with Bill Hudson and Harriet, his partner in adultery. I gathered we were speaking truth to them that would come against America in principle, a nation given over to all manner of selfish pleasure, lawlessness, and violence.

Who is Israel? Is it not the nation of God, the spiritual rulers, the saints and prophets chosen of God to bear testimony to the truth and to bring judgment, not by carnal weapons, as the apostle declares (2 Corinthians 10:4), but by the Sword of Truth, the Word of God?

Particle - Trevor's Dreams - Of God or Not?

Trevor wrote to me:

A few nights ago, I had a dream or dreams. They were clear but at the time I did not understand them. In talking with everyone this morning at breakfast about your trip to New Mexico I mentioned them at the table and Mark thought that there was something to them.

In the first dream, I was in a room, almost like a small class sitting at a table. There was a fellow standing up speaking at the front of the room. He was about my age, clean cut, and had short dark hair. He was kind of a fast talker and saying something about a website he had and saying that he could change our thinking as easy as clicking a mouse.

As he said this, he walked over to me and poked me on the shoulder as if to demonstrate his point. I said to him that when things were done, he would be seeing things our way and there was nothing that he could do about it. I don't know who the man was but something about him reminded me of Pascal Gregoire [Ingrid's late husband].

In the second dream, I was talking to a man who had a stand where he was selling bread. The bread was in long loaves with lots of large raisins and packaged in long plastic bags. I don't remember what we were talking about.

Later, I was back at the man's stand but this time, Victor was with me. The man was compelled to give Victor all his bread. There were maybe 2 or 3 dozen loaves that he was handing to Victor to the point that Victor could not hold anymore.

I think that there is something to Victor's dream about planting the bomb, and it does remind me of the types of dreams I have had in that they are both figurative and literal in their meaning and fulfillment. END

Editor's Note, April 2, 2016: Who was the man in the second dream? I believe I know but will not divulge the secret until the time.

Particle - Earth Ship, New Mexico

Paul, Mark and I visited *Earth Ship* near Taos, a model sustainable, self-sufficient experimental residential dwelling. There were dozens of self-sufficient homes in the vicinity, making up a community. The whole area was desolate.

My impression of Earth Ship was that it was cold, lifeless, a dead-end operation spiritually. We met **Sir Charles Shults III**, a genius inventor who had done much with NASA and US Defense.

Hearing someone there addressing him as “Sir,” I asked him how he felt about it and how he preferred to be addressed. He replied he didn’t mind either way. I gave him a ***Path of Truth*** card, but I didn’t have the impression he was at all interested in spiritual matters.

There was also Russell, a former black schoolteacher who resigned because of an inability to cope with unruly students, a bane of teachers in North America. He gave us a tour of the facility.

America is rotting but still proud. Disease, ignorance, irresponsibility, stupidity, ineptitude, selfishness, sloth, lethargy, carelessness, sloppiness, inefficiency, obesity, eastern religion, superstition, false religion, greed, silliness, artificiality, superficiality, foolishness, contradiction, lawlessness, entitlement, and love of pleasures and entertainment - all these abound in and consume America.

Particle - Empty Half of the Glass Always on Top

How is it that I pay more attention to losses than to gains? Give me a million dollars, let me lose a hundred, and immediately my focus is on the hundred. When we returned from New Mexico, we encountered some problems with the sheep, as has often been the case. This time, we lost a lamb and had problems with another two, as well as a ewe.

On the other hand, Mark and Trevor had gone to the Picture Butte auction and bought much stuff very inexpensively, which we could use, and had we bought these items at stores, we would have paid many times more for them. But still, I thought of the losses more than the gains. Why? What else could it be other than covetousness?

Particle - Mary Arrives

On May 3rd, 2007, Mary Benson called at 6:45 AM to say she was on her way from Oliver, BC. She arrived around 7 PM. Trevor informed us that this was the date of the 10th anniversary of Howard’s funeral. So? He was caught up wasting time with date calculations and seldom getting necessary work done.

The next day, as Mary and I drove to the farm in her truck, the wind lifted her suitcase from the back and dropped it on the highway. A car ran over it and destroyed both it and much of the contents. Her reaction was curious; she exclaimed, “Oh, I hate this place! I hate this place!”

I managed to console her, knowing that her possessions weren’t valuable. I advised her that they could easily be replaced. We turned around and went to salvage what

was left. There was already another couple who stopped to gather her belongings, presumably for themselves.

Mary told me she suffered from ADHD and was quite distraught about Jason's dumping her. I broke the news to her that he likely had used her from the start; she needed to get over him and get on with learning how to live.

Mary made it to Lethbridge, but would she make it any further within?

Particle - Come Two Mormon Boys

Brian and John, two young LDS members from Nevada and Utah stationed in Fort MacLeod, came to our door. I shared many things with them. Halfway through the nearly one-hour visit, the more experienced of the two lost his patronizing smile and became somewhat sober. They heard many things, some I recall being:

One, that Jesus Christ created everything. They agreed and even declared so. I said, "If He created everything, how could He and Satan be brothers (Mormon doctrine teaches that they are brothers)? Do brothers create brothers or do they come from the same parent?" They didn't answer.

Two, I told them those free in the Truth aren't afraid to read literature that doesn't agree with their beliefs. Insecurity declares a lack of truth and prevents openness. As an example of freedom in truth, I called Jonathan to listen in. I told them lies don't threaten us, seeing we know the Truth.

Three, I pointed out to them their appearances in dress and manner were orchestrated. One does not find this with the Lord and His disciples.

Four, I told them the Lord had taken me out of all organized religion.

Five, I told them Joseph Smith was a charlatan, an opportunist, and that Brigham Young was a bloody man (see https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mountain_Meadows_massacre and/or read *One Nation Under Gods* by Richard Abanes).

Six, I told them they couldn't free themselves of Mormonism because they were Mormons by nature, as with Catholics and others. I know I was a Catholic by nature and needed supernatural deliverance from its overpowering grip.

Seven, I said that while they called themselves "elders," it meant nothing to me; they were not *my* elders. I asked them for their first names, which they somewhat reluctantly and uncustomarily surrendered to me.

Eight, I told them I knew these things by the Lord and that He had spoken to them this day.

I gave them each a card and tried to get them to commit to reading the site. John said he would but the senior “elder,” while trying to be truthful, was clearly not intending to do so, yet reluctant to admit it. They admitted that while they were on mission, they were not permitted to read anything on the web but their own emails, but John promised that when he returned home, he would look at the site. I told them it was like no other, hoping suspense and curiosity might prevail.

Particle - Jonathan’s Feedback on Mormon Visit

Jonathan thought I was rude with the LDS boys; he thought I should be saying, “I believe...” rather than, “This is the way it is...” I told him Jesus did not say, “In My opinion...” or “I believe...” and neither did His disciples. Marilyn thought I was fine with them while direct.

“So do you know about Joseph Smith for sure or is it only what you’ve read? How can you say anything about him for sure? You’ve never met him,” Jonathan replied.

“I know his doctrines and practices as the Mormons relate them to me. I know the Book of Mormon, which Smith wrote. It is all false. I know these things by the Scriptures and by the Lord. Remember, I gave you the Scriptures in 1 Corinthians 2, explaining these things. We don’t need to personally meet anyone to ‘know’ them.” Jonathan didn’t have anything to say.

Particle - Proverbs Continue

I’ve been receiving many proverbs and finding words to express them. Paul and Sara have helped me to formulate them.

Particle - *The Secret*

The Secret was storming the world. It was the same age-old Sole Savior-denying philosophy and misleading knowledge, saying, “You can lift yourself up by your own bootstraps if you believe and do it right.” Multitudes, with money in hand, flock to these teachings, because they seek only gain, and don’t have the heart for the truth, which is free and which would make them completely free if they believed.

Pursuing the false, they soon become disappointed, disillusioned, disenfranchised, dismayed, dispirited, disenchanted, disaffected, and disgruntled. Some walk away wealthy by selling the idea. The process repeats itself time and again with nobody bettered, not even the slick, though sincere, salespeople.

And when people don’t acquire what they were promised, it is deemed to be their own fault because they just didn’t try, persist, or believe enough. The fault is never with the one getting paid for instructing on “the Secret.” And who’s going to prove anything? The matter is entirely subjective to the naïve and ignorant.

Particle - "Let Him Draw His Own Bath"

Mark had built a Japanese cedar bathtub. Sometimes when we went to the farm, I liked to avail myself of it, because unlike the conventional western tubs, one can sit and fully soak in this one. While I worked on the computer, I asked Lois or Mariko to prepare it for me, seeing they knew where the additives were like hydrogen peroxide, baking soda, essential oils, minerals and the utensils to apply them.

Mariko responded to my request, but later, Mary said, "Let him draw his own bath!" I didn't hear the remark; it was made after we left.

I thought, "Is this an indication of things to come with Mary? What do we have on our hands here? We receive her into our home as a vagabond from a distant women's shelter because she has nowhere to go and now she asserts herself in this manner? Shall we apply her thinking to her and ask her to get her own dinner and make her own bed, even get her own home?"

She was also complaining about her family, and Paul said, "You have no right to complain about them. You are your family, and the very fact that you complain about them says you're still part of them."

Particle - Jonathan Faults Me

Jonathan complained of our relationship, that I was telling people what to do and not leading by example instead. He was tired, weepy (as always when tired), and unjustified in his complaints, which I proved to him without difficulty.

I confessed to him that we have allowed him to have his way all these years and now I must commit to teaching him proper conduct, respect for authority, manners, and right thinking. If it's true that we've failed to inculcate necessary values into his life, it's a bit late now.

Recently, I've been telling him he's not a believer. Believing certain doctrine doesn't make a believer, no matter how right that doctrine may be. I said that becoming a believer involves a new birth, a new nature. I told him that the fact he didn't believe me and receive my authority as a spiritual elder and father was because he didn't believe. I shared several appropriate Scriptures with him that served to confirm the truth of what I was saying.

He and Marilyn were both upset with me. Hers was not the mindset and heart of a pious, believing mother; Marilyn was protective of the flesh, having the love of this world, which had done its terrible work on Jonathan and will prevail until The Time.

Such is the power of this love of the flesh many mistakenly call "Christian love." It is carnal; it is counterfeit; it is anti-Christ. But the love of the Kingdom is secret, at

least not readily recognized and appreciated by the world unless otherwise granted from above.

Particle - Who Are We or What Do We Do?

A week or two ago, Wayne Sommerville at Ninjutsu asked me what I did for a living. I told him I did some writing mainly, not that I did it for a living, and that we had Harvest Haven Market Farm. It was the same old type of situation, making me wonder what I should say.

In ourselves, we servants of the Lord are nothing. We can tell people a little of what we do but even that is nothing compared to what we really do and who we are.

When Walter Schoen and his wife Anna came to pick up their son Stephen, who was visiting Jonathan in our home, he had this question: "You seem quite laid back, easy going. What do you do?" I reacted with a bit of self-focus, saying, "People usually tell me the very opposite - that I'm quite intense." His question was quite strange but it seemed to be perhaps the product of a Private Investigator, which he is. He has been with the RCMP for years but then went on his own. He was planning to go back, saying they wanted him.

His and Wayne's question brought me right back to the same old quandary, which I haven't thought much about for years now.

I used to tell people I was retired, which I am and have been, but that isn't definitive or substantial. Now I'm contemplating plainly telling them, simply, "I am a man of God." Would I be casting pearls, asking for trouble, causing unnecessary unrest? Would I cripple conversation and freedom of expression for others? Likely. Would it matter? Not likely; however, I feel like I would be promoting myself - something I'm not the least interested in doing.

I think I have another and a rather shameful reason to admit why I wouldn't want to tell anyone who I am, and that's because I would like to be viewed as an ordinary person, able to joke around a bit — in short, be natural. Perhaps it might mean that I hesitate to be fully identified with God all the time, or suffer the reproach and possible consequences that come with it?

I said to Paul: "In your case, Paul, it seems that you naturally do what you do and are what you are. You talk to anyone as things come up, not having to say, 'I am this' or 'I do that.' Do people ask you what you do for a living? If so, do you tell them you're a distributor of health products, or what? I realize that no two responses can or need be alike. I know we must **be**, not just **say**, what we are, but I wonder if now is the time to say what I truly am, in boldness, without apology, pride, hesitation or awkwardness. If we're to do it, let those who ask what we do be the awkward ones.

“Would my frank declaration bring things on others that are unfair to them, like Marilyn and Jonathan? Would Jonathan suffer reproach at Ninjutsu with his instructors? That should not be a concern to me, right?”

Today, on May 16th, 2007, Paul and I decided to tell all those who ask what we do for a living, that we are men of God.

Paul writes:

I believe it's time to say it like it is. More and more, people have been asking me what I do, and I'm tired of dancing around in my answer, too, which is mostly what I feel I've been doing. I've talked about our calling in the Lord, the letters, and writings, but overall, I feel like there has been a lot of fumbling, with very little forthright declaration. It's been on my mind lately and your letter is timely, bringing the matter to the fore.

I also believe it will free up, rather than stifle, conversation when we answer directly with conviction. The other has not led to anything good; it just seems to fall flat. I know I can say that. But saying it as it is will be good for everyone - the hearers, Marilyn, Jonathan, our enemies - everyone.

Particle - Another Healing

On the Sabbath, May 19, 2007, Marilyn and I began the day with a battle. I was speculating the worst that would happen because of my doing something ignorantly - setting up the sprinkler system valve boxes without canceling the factory-preprogrammed, 10-minute time cycles, thus risking burning out the valves (something I knew nothing about). Marilyn then went into her usual defensive mode and preaching, unable and unwilling in her fear to acknowledge any blame.

I suddenly realized that my habit was always to assume the worst outcome to mentally prepare for it with the hopes I won't be so disappointed if there were disastrous results. If things turned out not so bad, I could rationalize and console myself, saying, “Oh well, we only lost \$3000; we could have lost \$5000.” While I had sensed this tendency and habit, I had never fully realized, acknowledged or confessed it. I could do so today.

I also realized that Marilyn's tendency to overreact to my overreaction was with purpose. Yes, I was guilty of bracing for the worst but was she right in throwing gasoline on it? No, but her infirmity in such cases, which are numberless, served to bring me to realize *my* infirmity. Therefore, her infirmity has been a tool in God's hand to deal with my problem. She may be wrong but He's always right, working both good and evil for ultimate good.

Conclusion: The faults and infirmities of others serve to deal with ours; when ours are dealt with, theirs will be removed, because no longer necessary. Therefore, we can give thanks for one another's faults and infirmities. They serve a perfect purpose.

I've tried to change Marilyn and others, not realizing that I was the one in need of change, indicated by the very fact that they don't change. Also, when others need change, are anger and frustration the answer? No. Examining ourselves for the problem is part of the answer but the greater part is to give thanks and acknowledge the Lord's sovereignty over both good and evil.

My cleansing/healing/deliverance/correction will then result in Marilyn's redemption; so with all.

Particle - Cowardice in Control

Mark refuses to accept responsibility. He will find a way to make someone else at least partly responsible for any decision, so that if in say, six months, it proved to be the wrong decision, he'll be able to say, "Well, YOU SAID...we discussed it, remember? I didn't say this; I didn't say that...." The stance is one of fear; it is irresponsible, unfair to all, cowardly, and quite contemptible.

Now, why are we saddled with Mark? There are at least two reasons: One, I have always wanted to be the one in control, to have the final say, but I must relinquish that decision-making to the one that needs it for his life.

This need is also why Mark has been required to be responsible for his older brother Trevor, one horribly juvenile, careless, selfish, stubborn, unreasonable and irresponsible. Trevor is there to match Mark's great shortfall of accepting responsibility. All infirmities work to deal with others; if they weren't useful, why would God choose to leave us with them?

For that truth, we can all be thankful. Some of the most recent proverbs given me reflect these truths. Furthermore, one infirmity serves all other members of the Body, until the work is accomplished to the Head's satisfaction.

Particle - Dick and Joan Dewert

It is public knowledge today, May 22nd, 2007, that Dick Dewert and his wife Joan resigned as executives of the Miracle Channel and Dominion Gateway because Dick has been discovered to be guilty of an extramarital affair. Ray Block, the former owner of Faith Electronics, has taken over as president for the time being.

Now, I wrote, "Dick, together with Joan, has preached of virtue, marital success, obedience to Christ, faith, and fidelity to God - name the virtue. Now he falls from a high pinnacle, high not only in physical accomplishments but also in words and stance." But as I edit this document, I wonder if he really did preach all those things.

It seems to me he was more about show, sensationalism, power, pleasing people, and success.

In any case, I wouldn't want to be in their shoes at all. Where will they go and what will they do? They are now spiritual pariahs, never to regain their former status in this world, though they will no doubt try, as do they all - Jimmy Swaggart, Jim Bakker, and so many others.

Particle - Coaldale Nurseries

Mark talked to Dave Kuperus, owner of Coaldale Nurseries, by phone on May 25th, 2007, or thereabouts, concerning a refund he owed us for dead cherry trees. He wouldn't refund us though I had written him twice, once last fall, repeating the letter a week ago or so. I have not let him off the hook and he is being very ignorant. He never made good, in effect calling us liars and cheats.

Ironically, I recalled returning a pair of lost Felco pruners to him, having found them in our community and guessing they were his because I spotted them working in our area. He barely thanked me for that act of voluntary restoration. Perhaps they weren't his after all?

Particle - Jonathan's Plague of Headaches

This morning we prayed concerning Jonathan's headaches, which he has suffered for years and for which we have often sought the Lord. Marilyn received that we needed to go to Laura Kendall of Riverside Therapy in Okotoks, AB again to continue massage treatments. She also received that Jonathan needs to submit to his parents. After resuming treatments with Laura, Jonathan's headaches grew worse.

Marilyn was feeling bad because Jonathan was getting his headaches more severely since last treated by Laura, a treatment at Marilyn's insistence. She was crying to the Lord in prayer, not for her sake, I believe, but for Jonathan's, and for sorrow at being responsible for his ailment deteriorating.

Particle - An Answer for Lawn Dandelions

I've often wondered about the dandelions in our lawn - to weed or not to weed? It has taken thousands of hours over these nearly 20 years to weed the lawn, and yet dandelions are a wonderful, potent medicinal source. We use the roots for liver cleansing and the leaves for salads. Why weed the lawn then? Why treat dandelions as all others do, removing them, even if without chemicals? Then the Lord finally gave me an answer, and it was so very simple: *"There is a place for all things, including dandelions; they are not meant to be everywhere."*

Besides, it's not about the dandelion weeding but about what the Lord is doing with me in subjection to this burdensome, meaningless activity.

Particle - Ellis Skolfield and *The False Prophet*

Paul and I were pleasantly surprised to find what seemed to be some irrefutable dates in Ellis Skolfield's *The False Prophet*, a writing available on the net without charge. Ellis proves by the timing of historical events that Muhammad is the false prophet of Revelation, the beast is the Islamic Empire of the Middle East and elsewhere, and the Dome of the Rock, the abomination of desolation.

The times of Daniel point to the rebuilding of the Second Temple, the building of the Dome in 688 A.D., the rebirth of Israel in 1948 and the repossession of Jerusalem by the Jews, June 6, 1967, after being dispossessed of complete sovereignty over it for nearly 2600 years.

There are many representations in creation and history of internal spiritual truths. For examples, the man of sin and Mystery Babylon are within until the Lord comes and does away with them. The battle of battles and the victory must be fought and won within; victory in the inner battle is therefore our primary, crucial concern. Those who have had the evil done away within know that the manifestations of the man of sin and the harlot church will also be done away from the earth in their time.

Particle - My Perspective on All

I wrote this on Sunday, June 3rd, 2007:

"I am everybody's friend. There is not one person I don't love, be it any in the past or the present, friend or foe, blood relative, spiritual relative, a casual friend, neighbor, or stranger. Whether a drug addict, pusher, pimp, bag lady, hardened criminal, prostitute, beggar, black, white, native, priest, bishop, pope, respected citizen, policeman, judge, merchant, farmer, politician (well, maybe not - kidding), lawyer, realtor, stockbroker, infamous tyrant, Christian, Jew, Muslim, Buddhist, Mormon, Catholic, cannibal, success or failure, strong or weak, I love them all. In short, saint or sinner, it doesn't matter."

Editor's Note, June 2017: The day would come where there would be a definite exception.

I can say I love the brothers and sisters in Christ more, although I can't treat all the same - God doesn't do it; Jesus Christ never did it. In that regard, there's no longer such foolishness in me, by His grace and mercy. While it is to be acknowledged that thorns and thistles are God's creation, fruits and vegetables, like pomegranates, apples, and carrots, are preferable in my garden, in my hand, and in my mouth. For everything, there's a place as well as a time.

The time would come when as a Christian and man of God, I would truly hate someone and have no chagrin, troubled conscience, or apology for it. I never thought

it could or would happen. I know the Lord can bring me to not hate that person, but for now, I have nothing less than hatred for him and his, and I'm good with that.

I'm not eaten up by it but I sincerely believe my hatred and unforgiveness of that person is acceptable to and purposed by the Lord. May God show me differently if I'm wrong.

Psalms 139:21-24 MKJV

(21) O LORD, do I not hate those who hate You? And am I not grieved with those who rise up against You?

(22) I hate them with perfect hatred; I count them my enemies.

(23) Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts,

(24) and see if any wicked way is in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

Particle - The White Belt

It's a start. Today, June 4, 2007, Jonathan received his first Ninjutsu belt. He was quite happy about that and I with him.

Particle - Revelation on Sean

I record on June 4, 2007: Sean is goofing up on everything because he still clings to the fulfillment of the prophecy. He is suffering a heavy case of disillusionment, having come here thinking his time of reward and glory had come. After all, being away six years and called back after being thrown out as Satan is quite a reversal; to him, it must mean he and Marilyn were right after all. Now, he's at the bottom of the pecking order, incompetent in the smallest matters and he won't talk to me.

Lord, You are not well pleased with him at all. Were You ever?

Particle - Israel, God's Savior of Nations

Marilyn, Jonathan, and I watched PM of Israel Benjamin Netanyahu with Glenn Beck on YouTube today. By what Netanyahu and others have said, and which we have read lately (like an article by a Jewish lady who wrote about how the world would be so different from the way it is if not for the Torah), **I have come to understand that Israel, as a nation, is the savior of the nations of the world.** Today, it takes all the blame, yet preserves the world by the Law and its presence. It also takes the brunt of the punishment and is so hated by bloodthirsty murderous Islamists and frankly, the rest of the world.

Let it be understood that I do not regard Israel as *the* savior but God is using Israel to represent His interests from a physical, geographic national perspective.

Particle - Trevor Granted Wisdom

On June 11, 2007, I had a Word to Trevor that his wisdom is present to believe and receive. I told him he would be given wisdom in all matters, wherever necessary. I told Lois by phone that instead of a huge supervisory burden to Mark, Trevor would now be helping supervise. Trevor told me he had a dream last night that showed the origin of his problem when he was about 5.

Editor's Note, June 2017: It seems some prophecies such as these have not materialized, yet I post them to let everyone know in all honesty what was happening, true or false, right or wrong. As I look back at these things, I shake my head with wonder.

Particle - Jonathan Spiritually Disinterested

On the Sabbath of June 16, 2007, I recorded that Jonathan is not at all interested in spiritual things. He strongly makes his sentiments known against reading the Scriptures or anything else. I really don't know what to do except to let him go his way. He's almost 16 now.

Particle - Progress in the Theo-Autobiography

I try to get some of the Theo-autobiography done each day. I am, in June of 2007, at 1995 and approaching 1996 of my life history. I have also been reading other autobiographies to gain other perspectives and some understanding on how to proceed with mine.

I have accomplished very little in the Theo-autobio, though I'm excited about it. We are quite confident that if one wishes to publish anything, the worst possible thing to publish would be the autobiography of an unknown person like me. What makes it even worse is that it is so long.

Unless the Lord is doing something beyond our understanding, this undertaking is vain, sheer madness. But then, as Paul mentioned, we have done many things that appear to be perfect madness to others and have been fully vindicated. So, what's new?

Particle - To Speak or Not to Speak

I heard a news item that Al Qaeda is attempting to send agents into Canada and the US to attack citizens. We are right "out there" with our site and statements condemning Islam, its Koran and vile prophet, that make Rushdie's criticisms pale in comparison.

"Father, I would count myself as salt having lost its savor if we were to draw back. The thought of withholding what is true out of fear and capitulation to the enemy is contemptible to me. I'm trusting that You protect us from all harm; however, if we must suffer at their hands for Your sake, so be it. Furthermore, if You will that we

remain silent, You must tell us. Thus far, it seems to me in every way that we are to shout from the housetops what You've spoken." All agree.

Particle - The Korean Connection

We have a Korean woman from Japan visiting us for two weeks. Her name is Sachei (Satch-ee-ay). She feels her brother Yoshi should come and spend time with us. He is greatly troubled. To her, we said, "Let him come."

Particle - Time with My Son

Tomorrow, June 27th, Jonathan heads to camp in Drumheller for nearly a month. To spend a bit of time together before he left, he and I went for a bike ride to Monarch, talked to Harvey there at the closed-down "Sugar Shack," and bought some ice cream. I thought I might be asking for trouble, biking five miles and back with long hills, considering my injured knee, but it wasn't a problem. The weather was ideal and we both enjoyed the event; the biking even seemed to help my knee.

Lord, today we thanked You for Jonathan's headaches.

Particle - A Revelation of Our Duty to the Public

I received this revelation on June 27th, 2007:

Only those poor in spirit will enter the Kingdom of Heaven. However, we find none of those anywhere. Therefore, it is our calling to make them poor in spirit. We must impoverish the populace, take away their food and strip them of their clothing. Our job is to speak so that they come to realize they don't know anything worthwhile. For this, they will and do call us hateful and unloving, but there it is - without those wounds, they will never get turned around.

"A fire devours before them, and behind them, a flame burns. The land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness. Yes, and nothing shall escape them" (Joel 2:3 MKJV).

Particle - Thoughts on the Sixth Sense

As Jonathan and I went for the bike ride yesterday, I suddenly found myself talking about the "sixth sense" (I think it was related to Marc Salem, the mentalist, and his book we've browsed through).

What is the "sixth sense"? Here is what I believe it is: it is the inner man, fallen or otherwise. And he has just as many senses, so we can have more than the reputed six. The spirit man can also see, hear, smell, feel, and taste. We have experienced seeing (discerning of spirits, visions, and dreams); hearing (prophecy); comprehension (words of wisdom and knowledge);

and **feeling** (I was once attacked by a spirit when going to sleep when angry with Marilyn in 1975).

And there is **smelling**. I have told the story of the time in 1977 when Marilyn and I prayed for an aboriginal native who reeked of alcohol while he was kneeling at the stage. We laid hands on him and rebuked the demon of alcohol. The smell immediately disappeared and the man looked up at us, smiling.

I have no doubt taste will come into play too, perhaps like having or not having a witness on spiritual matters. I'm doing some guessing with this but I think I have received that what is called the sixth sense, intuition, instinct, or gut feeling is the inner man operating.

Is this how Marc Salem knows hidden things? He may be more in function through the inner man than most, even if that inner man is yet to be raised up by the Power of the Resurrection in Christ. If Salem knew the things we know by our spiritual senses in Christ, what would he think or say?

Editor's Note, August 4, 2016: There is one other most credible possibility. Marc has a spirit of divination. The Scriptures speak of diviners who have impressive abilities that astounded their audiences:

“But a certain man called Simon had long been conjuring in the city, and amazing the nation of Samaria, claiming himself to be some great one. All gave heed to him, from the least to the greatest, saying, This one is the great power of God” (Acts 8:9-10 MKJV).

Acts 16:16-18 MKJV

(16) And as we went to prayer, it happened that a certain girl possessed with a spirit of divination met us, who brought her masters much gain by divining.

(17) The same followed Paul and us and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the Most High God, who are announcing to us the way of salvation.

(18) And she did this many days. But being distressed, and turning to the demonic spirit, Paul said, I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her! And it came out in that hour.

That possibility or probability is surely where I would put my money. Not condemning the man; just identifying his source of power.

Particle - Milk and You Will Be Milked

Joe Mans, our supplier of certified organic dairy product started selling milk at the Saturday Farmer's Market, cutting off about a third of our business. Besides, we were stuck with some stock because he didn't notify us of this happening, although he expressed willingness to compensate us for the leftovers.

On the heels of the travesty of a supplier cutting our legs out from under us, who have served if only in small part to build his milk business, the government suddenly condemned his milk because of a high bacteria count. I had said the Lord would judge him, and there it was.

Editor's Note, 2016: This past year, Joe Mans has been gracious, helpful, friendly, and generous. Could it be because of the drastic and significant changes in personnel at Harvest Haven? Could Joe have been reacting in the past to some ugly and cynical treatment so many others had suffered at Harvest Haven, or should I say, "Harvest Hades"? That is a very plausible possibility.

I can only say I'm thankful for Joe's change and so are others, whom you'll meet in this Theo-auto in due time.

Particle - Assessing Alcohol

Healing or Deliverance: I confessed to the Lord that I was having a problem giving up wine, that it was taking hold of me. It had a grip on Lois; she decided to give it up completely and said she has had a wonderful freedom she has never known.

I asked the Lord to deliver me of the problem, expecting that I would not be touching it again. He delivered me of its draw upon my confession, and I found that we will not have to toss or give it away, though we could, but it will not be a problem having some, even as Paul has no problem having it. I am surprised and very thankful for that. Wine or alcohol does not have the same effect on me now, in terms of desire, but we will see if I have not deceived myself.

Particle - *What Is Faith*

I arose at 4:40 this Sabbath morning of June 30 and wrote *What Is Faith?*

Particle - A Peculiar Coincidence Again

What a peculiar coincidence this time, as though you aren't already acquainted with some of these!

As I said, I've been reading autobiographies of late. I recently finished Benjamin Franklin's. I'm presently reading Nemat's *Prisoner of Tehran* and founder of Worldwide Church of God Herbert W. Armstrong's autobiography. Last night, I was reading page 508 where Herbert found a 14" high rock on a hillside and called it his "prayer rock." I had never heard of anything like that, except that I thought of the common picture of Jesus praying in Gethsemane, kneeling toward the large rock, His elbows resting on it as He looked upward.

Then last night or this morning, as I read Nemat's book, I arrived at page 61 where she had found her "prayer rock." One book I had been reading for weeks, on and off, the

other for days, on and off, and in the same sitting so to speak (it could have been both last night and this morning), I read of a prayer rock, never having heard of such a thing before.

I take it the Lord is saying, *"Victor, I determine all things, the books you read, when, where, how much – everything. I am in full control"* (I had some things bothering me - nothing much - which were settled in prayer, then this coincidence came.)

Who says there is no God?

Particle - When Jonathan is Away

My journal record: Wednesday, July 4, 2007:

Jonathan has been to drama camp at Drumheller for a week now. This has been the extent of his communications with us while away from home:

From: Jonathan Hafichuk
To: victor@thepathoftruth.com
Sent: Sunday, July 01, 2007 8:46 AM

Hello,

Everything is going well, i wasn't able to get online till now, ttyl.

Jonathan

Jonathan replies with short notes and no emotional expression, yet, he's quite reasonable and obedient.

From: victor@thepathoftruth.com
To: Jonathan Hafichuk
Subject: Re:
Date: Sun, 1 Jul 2007 09:05:02 -0600

Hey, son!

Glad to hear from you! Thinking of you all the time. Mom talked to James Dahl last night when he came on MSN. He told us a bit. Said you would be writing us. Also told us you got a bit ill from a ride. Easy to do. Lots of people experience that.

Did you see the lightning storm? Things are well here.

Dad and Mom.

From: Jonathan Hafichuk
To: Victor Hafichuk
Sent: Monday, July 02, 2007 8:51 AM
Subject: RE:
Hello,

Ya, one of the rides spun a lot....as for the lightning storm, thankfully it didn't start really raining till after i got here and got my stuff unloaded.

Jonathan

From: victor@thepathoftruth.com
To: Jonathan
CC: Marilyn
Subject: Re:
Date: Tue, 3 Jul 2007 10:44:45 -0600

Hi Son,

The Lord bless you! Bless Him and thank Him for everything!

Reply:

Hello,

Once again everything is going well, it was a little weird the first couple days cus i didn't know anyone but it's getting better now.

Have a nice day,
Jonathan

Particle - Drumheller Passion Play

Jonathan was impressed with the ***Passion Play*** in Drumheller, in which he served as an extra during his three-week, summer school camp. I don't agree with a man playing the part of Jesus Christ in any way, so I debated whether Jonathan should be involved but didn't feel free or moved to prevent it.

Particle - Doubts about the Theo-autobiography

I've had serious doubts about the autobiography. Lord, do You want it or not? If this is simply an ego trip, I'm wasting the latter part of my life talking about what I've already lived instead of living productively today.

On the lawn, I received that what we conceive of the autobio will be. If we want the best, a worldwide circulation, attracting record numbers, it will be so. We only need to do the job well. I discussed those things with Sara and Paul.

Particle - 7th Day, 7th Month, 7th Year, 7th Millennium

Today, July 7th, 2007, I thought of building a creation museum. It was the concluding motivation to build the “Harvest Haven Hall.” To put a lot of money into a meeting hall that might have very few small meetings didn’t seem justified.

In one building, I thought to incorporate a stone baking oven (for baking and selling our own bread); a commercial kitchen with a meat-processing facility (cutting only); a health machine treatment, demo, and sales area; and living quarters for volunteers and visitors.

Particle - Creation Museum in Big Valley

Also, today is the grand opening of ***Big Valley Creation Science Museum*** near Drumheller, AB, as well as one in Bow Island, AB, an hour’s drive east of us. Paul wanted to visit the Big Valley Museum when we went to pick Jonathan up two weeks from today. “Why would he want to go there? It can’t be that big a deal,” I thought. He mentioned it two or three times.

Then it occurred to me that such a facility would be perfectly in line with our farm and all we do and teach, as with ***The Path of Truth***. I’m so contemptuous of evolutionary theory asininity; I would like to make a mighty statement against it. Today, Marilyn, Mark, Sara, Paul and I seriously considered the project.

Editors Note: I think of ThePathofTruth site combined with Harvest Haven as the “creation museum.”

Particle - We Offend Another

Our neighbor Elisha Rasmussen needed someone to do her hay because her regular “haymaker” was unavailable. Trevor went over and did it. We calculated what it would cost to do the work and determined a bill. She preferred to interview us for a few minutes on her Channel 7 program free of charge.

However, Mark said we didn’t find certain avenues of advertising of value to us, so I countered with another proposition: “Do such-and-such an amount of business with us of anything you wish to buy in our store and we won’t charge you for haying. You’ll only pay whatever anyone else pays for our product and they don’t get any haying done with it.”

I asked Mark to present the option to Elisha. Mark tells me she blew up at him, apparently thinking we were charging her when we were only asking her to patronize

our business enough to compensate for our services. After all, our main product was a substantial assortment of quality organic groceries, everyone needs to eat (even Elisha), and she didn't have to go far - we were next door - we would even have delivered them in a timely manner free of charge. We would both benefit. She disagreed and asked us for a bill.

Mark seemed to think our proposition was misunderstood so I wrote her a letter, explaining that in effect, she was getting her haying for nothing. She accepted my letter, which Lois personally delivered to her door, but it didn't change her mind. She paid us by check and indignantly severed relations with us.

But Elisha wasn't done. She soon asked us to remove our Harvest Haven road sign from her property, which we promptly moved to the other side of the road and pleasantly discovered the change made it more appealing and visible to traffic. We also had a strawberry directional sign on a post near her gate for many years to do her, our customers, and us a favor, directing them to our farm. We suddenly found it laying on the ground near our fence.

Did we show poor judgment? Were we stubborn? Were we un-neighborly? Perhaps we were all those things; I don't honestly know. What specific fault did Elisha find with us? I don't think she said; I believe she simply wanted her way, expected us to be doing her favors as neighbors without any obligation to her, and we refused to compromise. We thought we were offering her a very good deal, which amounted to free hay harvesting.

Was Elisha within her rights? I suppose. Was her demand to pay for our services with unwanted advertising warranted? We didn't think so. One would think we had some say in an exchange currency seeing she was the one asking for the favor.

Was Elisha a neighbor worth letting have her way to keep "good" relations? I think the answer is in the quotation marks around the word "good." I think Elisha was confronted on her pride and childishness.

It was a coincidental and remarkable thing that immediately after we had our conflict with Elisha, we sold four triple Hsin Ten health machine combos (a highly unusual occurrence), along with other merchandise that far exceeded what she would have bought.

Was God rewarding us for standing our ground? You decide. We could have done her hay for nothing but it seemed she was always expecting us to do her favors over the years while never stepping inside our store next door. I think we did the right thing, finally.

Editor's Note, April 2017: Years later, perhaps around 2014, we realized what had happened. Mark failed to communicate accurately our proposal to her and so she didn't understand. Still, she could have tried and had she tried, things would be very

different. There was no give, no patience, no effort of understanding from her in a neighborly fashion.

Particle - A Regrettable Hesitation

Mark attended a compost tea conference in Vulcan where he met Gerald Wiebe from southern Manitoba. Gerald paid a visit to our farm and we got into a discussion of spiritual and religious matters wherein Gerald immediately took the floor and criticized those in churches for their hypocrisy. His spirit was aggressively cynical. When done speaking, I gently addressed him on cynicism before all. However, I believe I should have rebuked a demon of cynicism.

Gerald was proud of his cynicism. Later he told us that his instructor in one of his classes commended him for being cynical. It occurred to me that the instructor was diplomatically and shrewdly winning him to neutralize personal conflict. Gerald said that from that time on, he was openly and freely cynical. The instructor did Gerald no favors while preserving himself from Gerald's negative attitude and public embarrassment.

Something coming from the visit was that Gerald confessed that keeping the Sabbath was clearly Biblical and right while keeping Sunday was neither. Yet he would not commit to keeping the Sabbath, though he professed faith in Christ. So while he was cynically accusing others of hypocrisy, he manifested a supreme example of it.

But I too failed, I suppose, because I think he needed deliverance from a demon of cynicism, and possibly hypocrisy as well. I had the chance to rebuke the demon but held back for social appearances and because of doubt. I was hoping to see him again and gain the opportunity to help him, but it didn't happen.

Editor's Note: Other consequences of dealing with Gerald would come to light in years to come.

Particle - Marilyn's Low Self Esteem

Marilyn was in distress after some things I said to her concerning her low self-esteem, which often provoked her to criticize or belittle others without their presence to find solace or comfort. She was told to abhor undue criticism of others, especially of herself, and to stop blaming others for her state of mind and lack of composure. These things deny Jesus Christ is Lord. In the end, she was to focus on confessing His Sovereignty over all.

Particle - Mariko's Vision: Star of David Flag

Mariko recorded this vision in her diary:

On July 14, 2007, I had a vision of our Star of David flag being close to the ground, then rising to another level, and then once more, all the while staying the same size. It grew jerkily, as a plant sprouting from the ground.

I felt like I was in another dimension. I knew the scale of the flag's movement was very different from what we have in our yard. It was much bigger. The distance the flag climbed was great. I would say that it was great on an astronomical scale. I did not see the ground or the flag pole. I knew the flag was low and I knew it was moving up, but all I could see was sky. The flag was moving up, not straight up but on a bit of an angle to the right. The sky was a mix of red, black and maybe a little white. It reminded me of clouds I had once seen (or somehow now associate with the event) before an earthquake [in Japan] when I was young.

Editor's Note: Mariko's visions and dreams have been strange and distracting. Spirits?

Particle - Fire Blight Strikes Fruit Trees

Our neighbor June Creighton came over to tell me she had fire blight in her yard and that the community needed to do something about this pernicious disease. She pointed to possible symptoms in our fruit trees. Sure enough, the disease was there.

How often have I asked the Lord why, if I walk with Him, am I subject to the kinds of problems to which the world is subject, and which aren't in my control? Am I not supposed to be kept and blessed, according to the Scriptures, as in Deuteronomy 28? Or is it simply that I'm not walking with the Lord as I ought? All my life, I have constantly examined myself when things like this came my way. Often, it didn't seem I got anywhere; at times, it was clear I needed correction.

I had to conclude it's not my righteousness, that we all suffer loss, failure, and defeat - unbeliever and believer alike. And we suffer them from former as well as present sins. This was the case with the saints in Scripture and it's no different for anyone else.

Yet, concerning my fruit trees and the disease that has plagued them, I must confess that I have not been diligent in caring for them as I could be or ought to. How can we escape consequences when not giving proper care? What do we expect? Freebies? No, we all have a responsibility before God to be able stewards of all He gives us.

Particle - Trevor and Ingrid's Wedding Date

Revelation: Why is Trevor and Ingrid's wedding day on the 7th anniversary of rebuking Satan and kicking Sean out? What is the correlation? I asked the Lord and it came to me that just as something greatly troublesome was removed then, so something troublesome would be removed again. What a relief that will be!

Particle - Dream - Ben and Danny

In the night of the 15/16 of July 2007, I had a dream, not from God but from my spirit, of seeing Ben and Danny Hafichuk. I tried to befriend them, seeking to do them good, to rectify or make up for the past. As they saw my willingness to do something for them, they each asked for a car, a certain kind of which I do not recall. They asked for something else monetary as well.

I realized that though I greatly desired to help them, financial gifts were all they were interested in. I knew those would accomplish nothing. I was about to tell Danny when the dream ended that buying a car was not always the wisest choice for a young person. I sensed that if I did not give them what they wanted, that they really had no use for anything else, like reconciliation with me or anything of true spiritual value. All true.

Particle - Islam, Creation, the Trinity, and Evangelicalism

On the Sabbath, July 21st, 2007, Marilyn, Paul, Sara, and I visited Big Valley Creation Museum. There we met Harry Nibourg, the “director,” a zealous evangelical of the *E-Free Church*. I had some things to say to him. After leaving, a question occurred to me and I had Paul go back in to ask Harry if he had ever heard the voice of the Lord, and seeing Harry had made a big deal of believing in the Trinity, Paul could also ask him which one of the Trinity did he hear.

We coincidentally met another visitor there, Basim Faraj, a “Palestinian” Muslim and geologist with a Ph.D., working with *Talisman Energy Inc.* in Calgary. Basim was an evolutionist and argued against some of the displays for creationism. I had words to speak to him as well. In our conversation, he said I was a brave man to say that God condemned all religion, including Islam (consider the implications - so much for Canadian freedom of speech).

Particle - Are We Brothers?

From the Big Valley Creation Museum, we headed to Drumheller to pick up Jonathan. In seeking directions for the school location at a tourist information center, we met an SDA (Seventh Day Adventist) couple near the entrance, who were quite eager to testify to us. Strangely enough, an event repeated itself once again - they asked Paul and me if we were brothers. We answered, they gave us some SDA websites to check out, and we gave them our card.

Particle - Rare Talkativeness with Jonathan

Moving on, we headed to the school where Jonathan met us with a big hug and introduced us to his companion, Samantha Underhill, ballet daughter of Eric and Gabrielle of Barrhead, AB. On the way home, Jonathan talked and talked of his experiences the past 3 weeks. It was unusual because Jonathan is habitually a person of few words.

Days later, Jonathan filled us in more on his activities, victories, and achievements at camp; quite amazing really. I never had his kind of life at all. He has great favor with both God and man. My life at that age was so different from his!

Particle - Islam the Next Day

On Sunday, July 22, 2007, our neighbor John Rutland sent an email announcing his garage sale. Paul and I walked over and had a talk with him. John was a university professor and was headed to Kuwait on a three-year contract to teach business. Years prior, I tried talking to him about the Lord but he was very closed. He said he was brought up in an evangelical home and had “salvation rammed down his throat,” and therefore was not the least interested.

As we were leaving, I asked him if he had any thoughts about the state and happenings concerning Islam, seeing he was headed to a Muslim country. He believed that the Kuwaitis loved the Americans, who had “saved them from Saddam Hussein” and were their present protectors. He said the Americans had a tank barricade there just in case, the only of its kind.

He said a Filipino-Canadian woman’s husband was killed there in a drive-by shooting two years previously. He was a migrant worker (considered low-life) and Muslim elements could not countenance it. According to John, the woman was charged with a contract murder on her husband and might still be in prison. The event wasn’t well-known because the media was quite hushed about it. It seemed very unlikely that she would do such a thing.

I asked him if he knew what the Koran taught. John said he had studied Islam for years and knew the general situation quite well. I asked him if he had read the Koran. He admitted that he had read it some but not really. I told him the three choices the Koran dictated to all Muslims for infidels (unbelievers/nonmuslims) - convert to Islam, become a slave of a Muslim, or off comes your head.

He repeated the common excuse and lie of the Muslims that unless one reads the Koran in Arabic, one cannot really understand it. Isn’t it suspiciously strange how one can have accurate translations of Arabic in everything else, be it commerce, books, governmental relations, etc., but when it comes to their Koran, when we point out the vicious verses and contradictions, “we can’t really understand its real meaning in translations”?

Paul tried to tell him that only in Jesus Christ was the answer for something John mentioned (don’t recall what), but John brushed it off, cut the conversation short, and dismissed us with a pretense of goodwill, saying “Have a good trip,” to Paul. We expected him to receive a rude awakening about the truth of Islam, its dynamic and agenda.

Particle - A Third Muslim Incident in Two Days

On Sunday, July 22nd, while Paul and I were in the **Harvest Haven** store, for some reason Mary was trying to get a cup of water to me. I drank it, but when I discovered she might have had the flu, I decided to go to the house for a tablespoon of colloidal silver for prevention. At that moment, three unusual persons (young men that looked like Arabs) walked in. Paul and I suspected they were Muslims. I said I would be right back, fully intending to be, and went to the house.

Ten minutes later, Paul came to the house saying he'd just had a confrontation with the three men who were indeed Muslims, and menacing as well. I had completely forgotten about them! I then realized I had forgotten even before I left the store!

One of them picked up a ***Path of Truth*** card from the counter and asked, "What is this?" (People never do that.) Paul replied that it was Biblical. The leader replied, "We don't read the Bible - we are Muslim." Paul said the Bible was about Jesus Christ, the Son of God, Lord and Savior of mankind.

They replied that Muslims believe Jesus was only a prophet, as expressed in the Koran. Paul said the Koran was a lie, denying God and His Son. They had no response and exited the building in contempt, with one crying, "Allahu Akbar!" leaving the door open behind them.

I believe Paul had it to make the right statement to them concerning the major difference between Islam and Christianity, that being the Son of God. Obviously, I was not purposed there.

So the day before, we had met a Muslim at the Creation Museum in Big Valley. The next day we had a confrontation with an ignorant American neighbor who defended Islam and wouldn't listen to the facts. Then on the same day, we encountered three menacing young Muslims at Harvest Haven, checking us out, asking about *The Path of Truth* card and taking one.

I do not believe that the meeting with Basim and the 3 fellows coming the next day was an unrelated coincidence. While Basim acted rather neutral about religion when we met at the Big Valley Creation Museum, I have no doubt that after our conversation and his reading our site (I had given him a POT card), he alerted the three young men from Calgary, or wherever, to investigate, if not intimidate us in a subtle manner.

Particle - Trevor and Ingrid's Wedding

On the same day of July 22nd, the self-confessing lesbian, Wilma Vanden Dool, whom Trevor had once attempted to court, came by to pick strawberries after closing at 3 PM, the very day of Trevor and Ingrid's wedding. We had not seen her in a while. We told her Trevor was getting married. She heard things we had to say about God's direction and sovereignty.

A peculiar thing was that as seldom as Wilma would show up at the farm, she had also been present the day when Pascal (Ingrid's late husband) came requesting prayer to receive the Spirit and we told him we weren't free to pray for him. I don't know that she knew Pascal died (slain by the Lord through an evil spirit) shortly after he left us with indignation, or that Ingrid was Pascal's widow.

Then came the wedding. As with Mark and Mariko, Albert Hing came to do the legal ceremony, speaking of his experiences and giving his opinion on many things. Albert not only officiated at weddings, he added color and charm to the event. We appreciated him.

Paul, Sara, Mark, and I had things to say, recounting the experiences in Big Valley, and about the revelation of Trevor's wedding being on the 7th anniversary of casting Sean out, for what it was worth. As there was a great burden lifted when Sean was cast out, so there would be another lifted with Trevor wed, Ingrid filling in some missing element(s) in his life.

Ingrid and I also testified about her past, the prophecies of February 1998, which spoke of a wife of God's choosing for Trevor, which coincided with the time when the Gregoires' immigration paperwork was initiated for Pascal and Ingrid to come to Canada from Belgium. We also talked about Pascal's resistance to us and his consequent, unusual death.

An eventful day!

And tell me this: Are those precision timings haphazard coincidences, natural results of a billion-years-old explosion of gases, or the work of an Almighty and Sovereign Engineer?

Who says there is no God?

Particle - More Islam

The Sirias family have been our customers for years. Paul, the oldest son, came visiting us at the Farmer's Market on July 25th. He told us of his younger brother, Chris, who was now a staunch Muslim in Indonesia, married and with a child, or one on the way. Chris was adopting and expressing all the grievances of Muslims against the West. Paul laughed, saying that Chris had once berated him for working with Wal-Mart, saying it was party to killing Muslims. We had also heard from Wayne Gregson of Chris' complaints against Israel and apologetics for Muslims.

Particle - Faith Tested by Fire

In this year of 2007, Korean Christians were taken hostage by the Taliban. One was executed; the others were being held for ransom. They went to Afghanistan against

their country's warnings and even posed for pictures in front of a sign warning them not to go.

Were their actions a leading of the Spirit of the Lord or were they being self-righteous and ostentatious? Now, they beg for their lives, whether forced to do so or not; who knows? Does it matter? Are their deaths those of martyrs who love their Lord or of presumptuous fools who took Jesus Christ's Name in vain? I'm persuaded it was the latter.

It is for this very kind of thing that the Muslims come. It is the fire of God on flippant, shallow, nominal Christianity, for those taking God's Name in vain. We heard that a large percentage of South Koreans are evangelical and very zealous to proselytize.

Particle - An Ever-Present Trouble

Sean fails to do anything right at the farm. If there is a way of messing something up, he finds it. If he doesn't find it, he makes it. Lois and Mark are constantly frustrated with his ineptitude. What is worse, Sean fails to recognize any fault.

Mark related to me how when Sean was at the farm before, in authority, he ruled by evil, being foolish, stupid, arrogant, selfish, stubborn, and they had to submit to it. They had to submit to wrong. Now, Sean sees himself hard done by, yet the Bensons aren't ruling in evil as he did. He doesn't see it that way, being blind and foolish. He needs to submit to good, yet has a harder time doing that than they did submitting to his evil. "Harder time"? Try impossible. Sean can admit no wrong and will never apologize unless an apology is extracted from him, which is no apology.

We talked to Paul and Sara by phone after Marilyn said she was greatly tempted as never before to commit suicide, crying, "There is no hope! There is no hope!" I rebuked spirits of suicide, self-pity, and bitterness.

Particle - A Reluctant Confession

Carol Browne's communications with us were all but dead. When we confronted her, she admitted she was hiding from us. She had taken in her wayward daughter who rebelled against Carol, ran around, and became pregnant from a Catholic fellow who indicated no love for or commitment to her.

Because her daughter simply refused to obey her mother, we advised Carol to let her go and suffer the consequences. She wouldn't do it, but neither would she tell us she was disobeying us.

I considered that the Lord was proving her, calling her into account for a statement she made when we first met her, that she was prepared to do anything God asked her to do. When tried, however, she wouldn't forsake her daughter. Had she done so, she would have had a spiritual victory, her daughter, and all things. Now all she has is her

daughter and family, creatures she wasn't willing to forsake for the Creator. It is a tragedy.

It wouldn't be long before we discovered Carol was lying to us concerning offerings. She was not willing to send them, telling us there was a heavy duty on them by the South African government to prevent their currency from leaving the country. This wasn't so unless the law had changed recently.

Editor's Note: Paul adds, "I found the below letter you wrote to Carol at the time, Victor. Perhaps she was willing in part, but withholding because she wasn't willing to forsake herself and her family?" The letter began with:

"Hi Carol,

It is apparent that the government's restrictions are not worth sending the offerings, though you're willing to do so. The willingness is what the Lord sees and I believe that you will set those offerings aside, not touching them until a reasonable solution appears..."

Particle - Trevor Incurable

On July 31, 2007, Lois reported to me that Trevor had lost more mail - a \$350 check to Mark from the government. Trevor had also tracked manure into the back of the garden shop and used the phone with mechanic-greasy hands. Ingrid was distraught and suffering some disillusionment. She was finding out, as I had warned her, that she was appointed to take care of him, seeing he wasn't capable of doing things properly or even taking care of himself.

I saw Ingrid as a fruitful branch grafted to a tree that had a serious shortfall. I suspected she was the wisdom component, not that she had necessarily shown any, yet she had, in simple straightforward ways. For examples, a desire was already in her to translate writings to French; she had seen through Pascal's hypocrisies and contradictions, having tried to reason with him; she forsook her children, knowing by faith that was her duty. Yes, there was wisdom to do the will of God, without fanfare or apparent extraordinary gifting.

Particle - Enemies for Next Door Neighbors...Again

John Rienstra, a new neighborhood boy, came by with our next-door neighbor Bern's dog, which crapped on our lawn. I asked John to tell them I do not want their dog in our yard. He did and returned with a report that Val Bern would not answer the door if I came to speak to her. I wondered at such a strange reaction and went over to talk to her. Val's daughter's boyfriend, who was standing out front, verbally, scornfully attacked me, but without substance, and would not give any explanation when I asked for it.

That evening, Val Bern came to the road while Magda Bogaert, Ghinny (her son and Jonathan's friend), Jessica Rienstra (John's sister), John, Michael (John's little brother) and I were talking on the street in front of Val's home. She was either drunk, on medication, or just somehow rationally handicapped.

Before these other people, Val said her daughter knew I had looked into her bedroom in the night with a flashlight, she knew I had a criminal record, that I had beaten a kid to within an inch of his life, that I had been in a tree in their yard, that I had shot a dog dead, and that I had messed their sprinkler system and lawn. It was *so* bizarre. And there was no talking to her or to her husband, Andy. I decided to write a letter to all people concerned.

I think John also mentioned that Suzanna Koppert was afraid of me, my having come to their house late in the evening as if I was dangerous. I recalled how I had donated some goods to a fundraising garage sale that would be held the next day at the Fire Hall, which was 2 doors down from their place. I was home late and would not be available the next day, so I thought I'd drop the goods off at Kopperts', asking if they would get them to the garage sale for me.

Granted, it was nearly 11 p.m., but I didn't ask to come into the house, nor was I the least interested in taking any more time than necessary that late at night. Wouldn't reason point out that I had brought goods for an actual sale slated for the next day, was leaving them on their front step and that I left without any attempt at conversation, seeking entry, or anything else?

I suppose Suzanna was afraid and talked about it to others. But even if she couldn't "put two and two together," in time you would think the Koppert family would realize the event to be entirely innocent. I recall giving the family strawberries at Harvest Haven years before when they came U-picking, seeing they seemed poor. I also had spiritual discussions with Harry and Alice in times past. Don't they consider these things? Must I be branded a sexual predator for nothing? Is that not a grievous accusation, particularly by those who publicly profess faith in Christ? But human nature pays little or no mind to even obvious facts when in fear or resentment.

Wow! How rumors can form and spread! I wrote a 7-page letter to the entire community, telling all, and rebuking any that participated in these rumors, particularly the Kopperts - Reform Church people professing faith in Christ.

By the way, I wish to clarify the reason for the Berns' daughter's report that someone had shone a light into her bedroom one night. They said it was me because there was an evening before sundown where Andy saw Jonathan and me searching trees along the Bern boundary and into his yard for a wasp's nest. One can barely see one of those in broad daylight.

I assume Andy suspected me for that reason and came over to ask me directly if I had been shining a light in his daughter's bedroom in the night. I had no idea what he was

talking about and told him so. I think I should have been insulted, but knowing human nature and the foolish things people can assume or dream up, I wasn't offended.

"Okay, I thought I'd just ask," he replied.

When Ghinny Bogaert heard about the incident, he almost immediately knew what had happened. He and some other young people had gone around in the dark with a laser light not long ago, shining it here and there. He said it had likely inadvertently shone in the Berns bedroom window, the Berns daughter saw it, and thought it was someone deliberately shining a flashlight to invade her privacy. Of course, a laser is nothing like a flashlight, but Ghinny's explanation made sense - the timing, time of day, and the type of light.

I'm reminded of a saying that says, "Not only must we be right, we must appear right." How swiftly we can get in trouble without effort! Yet, I'm persuaded the Lord has orchestrated these events to use me as a stumbling block to judge people. This has happened many times and it never ends well for those gathered against me, as you'll see again. At the same time, it never hurts me!

Particle - Fife Rife with Strife

Sean was rebuked again and again for carelessness, thoughtlessness, irresponsibility and, worst of all, a refusal to admit any wrong or ineptitude.

For several days, two words Sean used have been haunting me with the very same thoughts Lois and Mark have had. Sean referred to us when being corrected or rebuked as "you people," a separatistic, judgmental, contemptuous expression.

Particle - Leckey, Kenneth, *Behold the Man*

I read *Behold the Man* by Kenneth Leckey and became angry. He and A. P. Adams basically deny the Deity of Christ, supposing that unless Jesus was born of sinful flesh, He could not rightly be our High Priest and Example. It was very convoluted. To counter Trinitarians and others perverting the true nature of Jesus Christ, we decided to post a section about Jesus Christ being the One and Only God [See [Jesus Christ Is God](#) (section). Paul wrote the principal paper - [Jesus Christ, Almighty God](#)].

Particle - A Visitor for Dinner

On the evening of August 10th, 2007, we had our Sabbath supper at the farm with James Sorochan, a customer, as a guest. James had asked Dena out for dinner. Marilyn said, "Why don't we invite him to the farm for dinner with all of us?" So we did.

We had a good visit. Mark and Dena told their stories, which James found interesting, if not moving. I appreciated hearing Dena manifest a freedom she never displayed, telling her story and expressing realizations I wasn't aware she had.

James, part Ukrainian, part Scottish, labeled himself an agnostic. He was going through a divorce, had two sisters, one, his twin, and four brothers, who, with their father, ran an excavation company. James was a high hoe operator.

James said he was searching out the answers of life and reading the Bible, presently at Exodus, and finding it interesting. He was also reading *The Path of Truth*.

Particle - Michael - "Who Is Like God?"

On August 11th, I recorded this **revelation**:

Why is one, if not the chief of archangels called "Michael," meaning "Who is like God?" It's because he leads the spiritual battle against the lie that man can be like God on his own, or that he can imitate or emulate Christ, or even follow in Christ's footsteps. No man can be a bona fide believer and disciple of God in his own right or power. Only those in whom He dwells can ever be His disciples. Jesus Christ is not a mere example; He is the Essence of God Himself. He is the Only Savior, thoroughly needed by every man.

Particle - That Prophet

I haven't pondered the truth of "that prophet" of Deuteronomy 18 that came to me years ago, likely because I haven't believed it, or because it wasn't time, but again it surfaces that I am that prophet spoken of by Moses.

I expect another reason I haven't believed it is because nominal Christians insist Jesus Christ is that prophet, which is what I have believed, being subjected to their doctrinal influence. However, I haven't been able to shake the thought, which many would call delusion.

In considering the matter, I began to discern many things in our lives that would give not a little strength to the idea.

Particle - James Sorochan Writes

— Original Message —

From: James Sorochan

To: Harvest Haven Market Farm

Sent: Sunday, August 12, 2007 9:05 PM

Subject: Last friday,s supper

First of all I would like to thank everyone for having me as your guest on Friday. I really enjoyed the food; companionship, and enlightening conversation. I have a food question for Lois before I go any farther. I made home-made mayonaise and I can,t imagine how I ever ate store bought mayo . It seems a little runny. Does this mean my technique is off or will it thicken up overnight in the fridge ?

Now for the good stuff. Not that food isn,t good stuff ! I can,t beleive that in such a short period of time my heart could be filled with such joy . I can hardly contain it ! You and that means everyone at Harvest Haven are a conduit to God. I have being searching for my whole life for the very answer that was right in front of me the whole time ! , but I couldn,t see . This is perhaps the first time in my life that I feel a true sense of wonder and amazement plus humbleness to the extreeme. I thank you for this. Don,t worry I have being thanking God all day. I,m probably getting on his nerves by now. Greenhorn,s . What do you do with them? I thought I was blessed with a pretty good sense of humor untill Dena kicked my butt with her counter one liners every time I thought I tried to be smart.(Alick) . That,s when It hit me . There must be a God ! Just joking Dena. Touche. You can only blame God for creating me. Back to more serious stuff are should I say more heartfelt stuff. I now understand what it is too have a ” stiff neck ” but that know longer holds true with me anymore. I guess it was my time for an adjustment from God and I am greatfull for that ! I takes a lot of energy (spiritual; emotional) to search for the truth . I,m on the right path. (Major punn intended). All of you have become good freinds to me and I bless God for that . I hope it continues. I didn,t know I had this much in me to write this much ! It has to be God ! This medium of writting is great ! I can only hope I can get more proficiant at it and can anyone show me how to use the spelling check. Know really ! I don,t want to loose this by pressing the wrong button. Thank
You James

Editor’s Note, August 5, 2016: I note the kernel of faith, reality, and joy of the Lord in James’ letter that I confess I didn’t discern at the time he sent it.

Particle - A Strawberry Field Wasted?

On August 13th, 2007, I was struggling with having plowed under a strawberry field of June berries last year, now thinking it a mad thing to have done so, throwing away thousands of dollars of perfectly good fruit.

Editor’s Note, April 2017: At the time of the decision, I knew in my spirit the Bensons didn’t want to work the strawberry field they had permitted to be overgrown with weeds. Because of their attitude, I wondered if I wasn’t caving to their sloth. Regardless of them, I concluded I needed to sacrifice the field by faith in obedience to God Who would give us something better. **END**

The Lord has reminded me that He governs all times and events and that I had to wait until a realization of losses (nearly a year later), deal with that realization, and

overcome the torment by faith before entering that which was promised to replace the strawberries. I slept soundly from there.

The next day, August 14th, Mark sold a Scenar Dove over the phone - an amazingly effective health product we discovered this year. Mariko remarked on the contrast between that sale and the labor and return on strawberries. She didn't know the struggle and thoughts I had on the strawberry matter only the day before.

Mark informed me of Mariko's comment after I told him of the Lord's reminder. I concluded his report to be a confirmation from the Lord of what I heard from Him the day before.

And what about James coming and rejoicing in the Lord, even writing us about it only yesterday, which is confessedly against his grain to do?

Who says there is no God?

Particle - Vision - Woman with Breast Cancer

On August 19, 2007, I was reading a letter from Paul about a woman. Here is the correspondence. Paul wrote:

Norm Mullins, Steve Hartman's Jewish friend...told me that Steve's good friend, Tim Stepp...has had his own issues to deal with as his partner, Kathy, has had breast cancer. Kathy was very cold towards me a couple years ago, when I saw her and Tim at Real Food on a couple occasions. I tried to say hello but they wanted to have nothing to do with me. I felt like she was influencing Tim against me, although I consider that he is completely responsible for himself. I knew them both from before I met Steve, and there was no problem then. I do not know precisely what was going on the last couple times I saw them, but when I heard she had breast cancer I immediately could see why, with the kind of spirit she was manifesting when I last saw her.

I replied:

Good morning! Is the Lord not finished winking? You mentioned how you could see Kathy getting cancer from her attitude. ***Just before I read what you said, while I was on the third line or so of that paragraph, I was seeing cancer going downward into her breasts from the direction of her shoulders.***

"No instrument of war which is formed against you will be of any use; and every tongue which says evil against you will be judged false. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness comes from Me, says the Lord" (Isaiah 54:17 BBE).

“And the LORD said to Abram, Go out of your country, and from your kindred, and from your father’s house into a land that I will show you. And I will make you a great nation. And I will bless you and make your name great. And you shall be a blessing. And I will bless those that bless you and curse the one who curses you. And in you shall all families of the earth be blessed” (Genesis 12:1-3 MKJV).

“And if anyone will hurt them, fire proceeds out of their mouth and devours their enemies. And if anyone will hurt them, so it is right for him to be killed” (Revelation 11:5 MKJV).

There will be more, much more, not that we want or ask for it - God forbid, yet I want to see the Lord stop mouths - both literal and oral swords against Him and us. Frankly, I must say I am so thankful He is finished winking.

I need to clarify something - the cancer going down into her breasts was coming from her attitude, why from the shoulder area, I don't know. You might think that it would come from her head area, and it may have - from the head, spreading out to the shoulders and down.

Paul responds:

The shoulder seems to represent the power to do good, or evil if not employed in good.

“But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear” (Zechariah 7:11 KJV).

“...if I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless when I watched over my help in the gate; then let my arm fall from the shoulder blade, and let my arm be broken from the elbow.” (Job 31:21-22 MKJV)

I responded:

“And the shoulder represents responsibility...‘shouldering responsibility’? She is directly responsible for her state, unlike ingesting chemicals as with using carcinogenic deodorants, where one is indirectly responsible.”

Particle - Dream - Leading Man by the Hand

In the night of August 24th, 2007, I dreamt of meeting a young man who seemed in his twenties. I was talking to him and we went for a very short, 50-yard walk to a building, holding hands. I said to him, “Church is interference with God.” In the dream, I recall wanting to remember it so that I could write it down as a proverb. There was more in the dream I didn’t recall.

We drove to the farm to meet James and have supper. It was a good visit, for about 4 hours. He told us what he was experiencing and that he “saw God” and was converted

at our Friday get-together two weeks previously. I was reminded of how God opened Lydia's heart with faith in Acts 16.

Marilyn says the dream last night of the young man applies to James. I agree. I didn't want to say anything to him about staying away from church but I had to do so. We shared the 3 major "come out" verses and Proverbs 7, wherein it explicitly warns the young man to stay away from the harlot. James agreed.

We will see where it goes because James has friends who are taking him to church. An Art Dueck took him to *River of Life*. James was quite taken by the senior pastor, Todd Atkinson.

Particle - Our Enemies' Words Our Friends

A customer, Nicole Baker and her husband Shayne, condemned us in her blog for articles we wrote in the *Harvest Haven Herald* concerning Muslims and Trevor and Ingrid. They declared they would no longer be doing business with us.

I wasn't in the least sorry to see them turned away. They were in it strictly for themselves and we are not here to save the flesh. God must do the sifting, opening and closing doors. I was wondering about this situation with her public condemnation and suddenly the Lord said, *"Be thankful; she is helping spread what you want others to read."*

Particle - James' Dream: No Smooth Road

On August 26th, James came to shop for groceries and again described his pleasure at having been our guest and hearing the things he heard. He had a dream in the night wherein he saw a very smooth road. He knew it could not be traveled unless it was roughed up. He knew that the only way for that to happen was by fire.

Then he saw that as he and Mark were on a road, a vehicle was fast approaching them. Mark warned him to jump to his right under a vehicle, which he did, and the danger was avoided.

Editor's Note: I wonder about the significance of Mark instructing James to jump under a vehicle. Lord?

Particle - A Life Spared?

On the Sabbath, September 1, 2007, while attending a Lethbridge Ninjutsu meet of people from North America, the 55-year old Wayne Sommerville, one of Jonathan's instructors, withdrew during workouts, suffering chest pains, shortness of breath, and paleness of face. His eyes were bloodshot - he looked like he was headed for or having a heart attack.

I recalled the story of how Dr. Shizuo Inoue, the inventor of the Chi Machine, manually saved someone who had collapsed on a railroad station platform from a heart attack by a therapy now incorporated in the Chi Machine. I asked the Lord if it would be okay to treat Wayne and got the go ahead.

I had tried earlier to get Wayne on the Chi, but he would have none of it. I talked to Jim Kambeitz, the Fifth Dan black belt (he received the fifth that day from Sensei Jorge Sosa Sr.) to try the Chi and then perhaps talk to Wayne.

Jim tried it, loved it, told Wayne about it and Wayne listened to him. In two minutes on the Chi, Wayne stopped groaning and gasping, started to relax while the Chi was still going, color came back to his face and then he rested for perhaps 10 to 15 minutes. When he opened his eyes, they were normal.

Minutes later, Wayne could receive his black belt award as though nothing had happened. He then told us he lost 3 men in his family to stroke.

Wayne might have died but for the Chi treatment. “How much is one of those?” he asked. He never did buy one.

The day would come when I seriously wondered if I should have helped him.

Particle - No Gluttons Permitted

Lois called asking what to do with Sean about his eating. He is a compulsive eater, pigging out all the time. Now, Lois will regulate what he gets. She criticized nearly everyone and complained about many things, but what about her own sons whom she raised and who continued as gluttons before her and all present?

Particle - Guilty or Not Guilty

As I’ve often done, I wondered about fairness in addressing people as I’ve done. I wondered about what I said concerning Eric Van de Merwe in my letter to Moon River residents, (See [Letter to Harry and Alice Koppert](#)). I received that he was among the several guilty as described in the letter.

Editor’s Note, August 9, 2016: In that letter to several in the Moon River community, I predicted God’s judgment on the perpetrators of evil against me. The portion of my letter:

“Nevertheless, in all of this, I forgive and hold not a wisp of evil intent or desire for anyone, not you, your family, John Rienstra, Valerie Berns, Eric, Kendra or anyone else. God has marvelous ways of dealing out justice, and it will be perfect. I’m only thankful to have discovered these vile matters as they circulate and to have the opportunity to rebuke wickedness.

God is finished winking at all the crap coming forth from people, especially from those who name His Name and continue in all sorts of evils, especially secret ones, including lying, character assassination, murmuring, whispering, malicious gossip, sexual perversion, theft, and slander.

It is an evil day indeed, and the Lord is finished winking. I know; He has told me so, I've seen His judgment over and over, and I speak every bit as much on His behalf as, and more so than, mine. He is mine, and I am His. Otherwise, I would not and could not speak." END OF QUOTE

Within weeks, Valerie Berns was diagnosed with lung cancer (though not being a smoker) and died within a couple of years or so. Harry Koppert was diagnosed with MS, his condition deteriorating ever since. Eric Van de Merwe was caught embezzling funds from the Moon River Fire Dept., his wife left him and he moved out of the community. John Rienstra was discovered to be an incorrigible liar.

Who says there is no God...of Judgment?

Particle - Deliverance from Fear of Rising Early

On September 2, 2007, I received another HEALING! I awoke early this morning realizing I had a dread of having to get up early while tired and having to face the world. I don't know why or where it started. I've had that problem for as long as I can remember...perhaps it started at MIT (college) or The Bay, my first career employer. At the time, I was in the habit of drinking and partying the night before and having to get up and face the public in a horrible, tired, hungover state.

I had lived with that fear for so many decades, not realizing I had the problem or how it started. Suddenly, as I write, I see that the MIT and The Bay were where it began, which realization is a token of victory over the problem - we've learned that one suddenly realizes the source or origin of the problem after a healing comes.

I have my healing, September 2, 2007, 34+ years after my conversion.

Strange. "Why all this time?" I asked - and received an answer: I had to pay every penny before being released from my prison. There I was, living a selfish, reckless life, yet unwilling to change. Therefore, the consequences remained for decades. What torment! What a price to pay! But it's gone now, praise God!

Particle - Yuki Neko

Jonathan received his Ninjutsu name today from Jorge Sosa Sr.; it is **Yuki Neko**, "Snow Cat" (likely Snow Leopard). Hanshi favored Jonathan with a chart of pressure or energy points in the body, a chart he didn't give to others.

Particle - Multiple Encounters with Adversaries

On the way home from Ninjutsu on September 2, Marilyn and I encountered Stephen Koppert and Eric Van de Merwe at the Moon River turn off. As firefighters, they had been putting out a grass fire. I asked them what happened. Stephen explained while Eric stood by with an expressionless look.

It appeared Eric realized he wasn't dealing with some village clown, peeping Tom, or cowardly religious freak. Whereas he once had only contempt, now it was more of a loss for what to say, think or do. It was as though he was speechless or confounded, not that there was any repentance.

My eyes told him I was not giving him any benefit of the doubt, I wasn't the least pacified by time or circumstance, I would take no crap from him, and that it was up to him to make the move to make amends, which I didn't in the least expect he would do.

Stephen bid me have a good day and I returned his blessing. Then we passed Rienstras, whose vehicle tossed a stone and gave our windshield a severe chip. I wondered why we encountered three Dutch Reform, evangelical, self-righteous, tongue-wagging families all at once and suffered damage. Perhaps it was my attitude toward them. Could I have been more gracious and forgiving? This was on the one-month anniversary, 30 days from the time I wrote the first letter to them all on August 2.

Particle - Satan Continues to Destroy

Sean continued to break things. He wiped out two sprinkler heads while mowing; he didn't report and didn't care. He also skinned a spruce tree, debarking it halfway around the stock. He scraped a building after told not to park near it. He disobeyed, thinking to know better. Nearly every day he did something else. The fellow was a disaster looking for opportunities to happen.

Particle - An Injury for a Ninja Pupil - His First but Not Last

On September 10th, while sparring with bamboo swords, Jonathan suffered an eye injury from Christian Tran, who was reckless and anything but respectful to others. Jim Kambeitz strongly suggested we go to emergency but I received that Jonathan would be okay.

Consequently, Jonathan had a whopper headache and nausea with vomiting. His vision narrowed for a while then returned to normal. His eyes were tearing. We used ice and later the Far Infrared Dome, which seemed to help. After vomiting, his headache greatly subsided.

Particle - Respect in Dojo a Sham

I received on the night of September 10/11 that while the Ninja instructors are instituting the custom and form of respect and honor, with removing shoes and bowing to one another, there was not the attitude and spirit, the true essence of respect. How could there be? Such can only come from the Lord Jesus Christ by a regenerated heart.

I decided to write a letter on the subject for their sakes. Tom Hovan and Jim Kambeitz had no problem with it but Wayne Sommerville, upon seeing one of my proverbs, thought it was from the Bible and immediately expressed strong disagreement. "No religion here, I say!" His objection was not accepted, Tom left copies to be handed out and nothing more was said.

Particle - Unfinished Business

I discovered a forgotten handwritten letter to Harry and Alice Koppert dated December 23, 1999, which I had never delivered, fearing I was too strong. I now looked at it and realized they needed to hear the things I was saying.

Was it a case of hindsight being 20/20 or was I getting harder in heart? Harry was dying of MS, 8 years later. Had I neglected my responsibility to them and to the Lord? I believed I should have given the letter to them, so I decided to email it. They didn't reply, as I expected.

Particle - James' Spiritual Beginnings

James Sorochoan had a talk with his father, who had requested to meet for dinner to find out what was going on with him and his newfound faith. James also met with his mother, to talk to her about finding God and to encourage her in the same direction. While his twin sister Jannette professed faith and said she was glad for James, they hadn't spoken much. She and her husband Russell, who live near Warner, shopped at Harvest Haven until she couldn't accept my doctrine and obvious rejection of mainstream orthodox Christianity.

James' brother, Don Sorochoan, who attended church for twenty years under Pastor Bill Calderwood, didn't talk to James about his new faith. James was a bit perplexed that though Don was a church-goer, he took no interest in his brother's new faith.

It was apparent Don didn't have faith himself. His spiritual history would bear that out. According to James, their church membership was not of faith, but of desperation to save a child. Don's wife had experienced life-threatening conditions when giving birth to their son, David (who is 20 in 2007), which provoked them to go to "Reverend" Bill Calderwood of the United Church in Lethbridge for spiritual counsel.

Bill had ceremonially married Don and his wife. When the homosexual controversy came up in the United Church in the late '70's and early '80's, Bill left with part of

the congregation, Don and his wife included, to begin the First Congregational Church in Lethbridge. Don, as of 2007, served on the staff of the same congregation, now called the **River of Life Church**, where Todd Atkinson was Senior Pastor. Bill Calderwood was still present but retired.

Particle - The Calderwood Influence

I had tasted Mr. Calderwood's influence and example by his congregation through Ric and Sharon Swihart, Andy McCallum, and now I saw it with the Soroachans. It was not a healthy one. Rather, it was a leaven that deceives and misleads. But how can anything good be expected from organized religion, from the harlot who is not there to worship God in spirit and truth, but to flatter, entertain, and provide social benefit?

Particle - Is Feeling Bad, Bad?

On Monday, September 17, 2007, I awoke feeling depressed, as is often the case in the early hours of the morning, feeling guilt or being bothered about things not apparently working out. I then felt bad for making Paul feel bad about spending money on Hebrew lessons.

I then thought of my autobiography, wondering why, if I hate feeling so badly, would I write things to make others feel that way. I thought of Lois, who is brutishly eager to "tell it all," if it's about others and not her. Does she not realize she feels bad when rebuked, and thus, by experience, she should care how others feel?

But as I write, it occurs to me that there are both justified and unjustified reasons for causing sorrow; there's good rebuke and bad. People will know their sins and wish the rocks to fall on them to hide them from the Face of the Great Judge when He appears.

Revelation 6:15-17 MKJV

(15) And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains.

(16) And they said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us and hide us from the face of Him sitting on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb;

(17) for the great day of His wrath has come, and who will be able to stand?

The Lord is in full control and a purpose for good is being served in everything, including what appears to be evil. The Lord has used my food problem, neck and leg injuries of 1959 and 1971, and early morning troubling to humble and discipline me, and others by me. Marilyn, for example, along with others, has had to put up with my troubling. Surely, the Lord has determined these things for their good as well; otherwise, He is unjust or not in control.

If He isn't in control, how can He possibly execute justice and mercy? He can only do so because He is just and in full control.

Particle - Reasoning with Religious Rocks

On September 21st, 2007, Kurt MacPherson came by, dropped off materials he had bought for the rock work, a Tibetan Eye Chart I had given him, and a frozen (ruined) \$170 Grander Penergizer I had lent him. He also picked up his wheelbarrow.

He admitted he wanted to prepare for his Day of Atonement celebration with his Worldwide Church of God splinter group. I confronted him on the issues and delivered the message I had for him for perhaps a couple of years, that if he kept his commitment with me as unto the Lord, keeping his word to his hurt, he'd receive a reward beyond what he would have bargained for.

I told him he was a hypocrite, trying to put the onus on me for not doing the work. Grudgingly, he had to acknowledge the truth of what I was saying. Kurt promised to come back but I didn't trust him. At the time, I said to the Lord:

"I believe You, Lord, will bring him back at the appointed time, which, if I heard You correctly, is next year, 2008. You told me this in 2006, saying, *'He will be here to do the job – not this year, not next, but the year after.'*"

Particle - Leg Heals

My right leg is healing, several days after Paul and Sara agreed to pray for me.

Particle - Correcting Jonathan

Something that often disturbs me is Jonathan's hardness and apparent lack of ability or willingness to admit error or weakness. There is a pride there that seldom says, "That's good! You are better at that than I am!" Instead, it's "I can do that; watch me!"

Last night, he asked me to tie him up to see if he could escape. While struggling, unable to free himself, and while I went to the bathroom, he quickly got Marilyn to untie a knot, and didn't tell me when loosed. What disturbed me is that he cheated and that Marilyn helped him. At least she told him he needed to confess that he didn't free himself.

Confronting him on it, he said it was just a game or a joke and that he had intended to tell me what he had done. I told him that wrong may begin with games and jokes and grow from there if one isn't careful. I also pointed out that Marilyn beat him to telling me, and advised him to admit what he did. I said that if he was slow in these matters, he could be held in suspicion of not wanting to confess.

Editor's Note, August 10, 2016. I see now that I could have misunderstood. It could well be Jonathan intended to tell me, but furthermore, didn't he get out of his knots, even if by persuading someone else to free him? What's so wrong with that unless he promised to not enlist someone else's services, which he didn't promise?

Particle - CHAI

We have talked about doing our own translation of the Bible, for several reasons. Today, on September 27th, 2007, Paul and I determined a name for our planned translation, or rather an **interpretation** of the Bible, as Paul calls it. I had suggested, "CHAT" for "Cohen/Hafichuk Authoritative Translation" but then Paul wrote:

"CHAT?" Can we call it a translation or is it an Interpretation?

"CHAI?" "Chai" is the Hebrew word for "life."

So I replied:

"I would like that too, except that "CHAI" is Anglicized Hebrew, which may not be a problem. It is Hebrew, and one needs the circumcised heart to interpret the Scriptures (Romans 2:29). The first name on the acronym is Hebrew (Cohen), a name representing priesthood, no less, which is the office of interpretation of God's Law and will. It is the representation of His authority, and it is very life! I like that, Paul."

Cohen/Hafichuk Authoritative Interpretation?

LE CHAIM TO "CHAI"!

Now we wait for the time we will do the job, Lord willing, after this Theo-autobiography is completed. As of June 2017, we're still waiting.

COMING NEXT: PART TWELVE - TROUBLOUS TIMES TO THE PRESENT AND CONTINUING